

Pāḷi Primer Exercise 1

Translate into English:

1. Bhūpālo bhuñjati.

king / eats

The king eats.

2. Puttā sayanti.

sons / sleep

Sons sleep.

3. Vāṇijā sayanti.

merchants / sleep

Merchants sleep.

4. Buddho passati.

Buddha / sees

The Buddha sees.

5. Kumāro dhāvati.

boy / runs

The boy runs.

6. Mātulo kasati.

uncle / ploughs

The uncle ploughs.

7. Brāhmaṇā bhāsanti.

brahmins / speak

Brahmins speak.

8. Mittā gacchanti.

friends / go

Friends go.

9. Kassakā pacanti.

farmers / cook

Farmers cook.

10. Manusso chindati.

man / cuts

The man cuts.

11. Purisā dhāvanti.

men / run

Men run.

12. Sahāyako bhuñjati.

friend / eats

The friend eats.

13. Tathāgato bhāsati.

Buddha / speaks

The Buddha speaks.

14. Naro pacati.

man / cooks

The man cooks.

15. Sahāyā kasanti.

friends / plough

Friends plough.

16. Sugato āgacchati.

Buddha / comes

The Buddha comes.

Translate into Pāli:

1. Sons run.

puttā / dhāvanti

Puttā dhāvanti.

2. The uncle sees.

mātulo / passati

Mātulo passati.

3. The Buddha comes.

Buddho / āgacchati

Buddho āgacchati.

4. Boys eat.

kumārā / bhuñjanti

Kumārā bhuñjanti.

5. Merchants go.

vāṇijā / gacchanti

Vāṇijā gacchanti.

6. The man sleeps.

manusso / sayati

Manusso sayati.

7. Kings go.

bhūpālā / gacchanti

Bhūpālā gacchanti.

8. The brahmin cuts.

brāhmaṇo / chindati

Brāhmaṇo chindati.

9. Friends speak.

mittā / bhāsanti

Mittā bhāsanti.

10. The farmer ploughs.

kassako / kasati

Kassako kasati.

11. The merchant comes.

vāṇijo / āgacchati

Vāṇijo āgacchati.

12. Sons cut.
puttā / chindanti
Puttā chindanti.

13. Uncles speak.
mātulā / bhāsanti
Mātulā bhāsanti.

14. The boy runs.
kumāro / dhāvati
Kumāro dhāvati.

15. The friend speaks.
sahāyo / bhāsati
- Sahāyo bhāsati.
- Mitto bhāsati.

16. The Buddha sees.
Buddho / passati
Buddho passati.

Notes:

1. bhūpāla: king, lit. protector of the earth - a word rarely used in the texts. Other words for king include rāja (Narada Lesson 17, Warder p.153) and bhūpati (Lesson 25).

2. Here is a list of words related to bhāsati: bhāsati - to speak;

1. akkosati - to scold, swear at, abuse, revile;
2. ajjhesati - to request, ask, bid;
3. atidisati - to give further explanation, to explain in detail;
4. adhibhāsati - to address, to speak to;
5. anukassati - to draw after, to repeat, recite, quote;
6. anudisati - to point out, direct, bid, address;
7. anubhāsati - to speak after, to repeat;
8. anusāsati - to advise, admonish, instruct in or give advice upon;
9. anuhasati - to laugh at, to ridicule;
10. anvādisati - to advise, dedicate, assign;
11. apadisati - to call to witness, to refer to, to quote;
12. abhisamsati - to execrate, revile, lay a curse on;
13. abhisimsati - to utter a solemn wish;
14. avahasati - to laugh at, deride, mock;
15. ādisati - to announce, tell, point out, refer to; to dedicate;
16. ukkasati - to exalt, praise;
17. ukkāsati - to "ahem"!, to cough, to clear one's throat;
18. uddisati - to propose, point out, appoint, allot;
19. upakkosati - to scold, reprove, blame;
20. upadisati - to point out, show, advise, specify;
21. ūhasati - to laugh at, deride, mock;
22. obhāsati - to speak to, to rail at, offend, abuse;
23. ghasati - to eat;
24. ñasati - to bite (of snakes, scorpions);
25. namassati - to pay honour to, to venerate, honour, do homage to;
26. pakkosati - to call, summon;
27. paccakkosati - to curse in return;
28. paccanubhāsati - to speak out or mention correspondingly, to enumerate;
29. paccābhāsati - to retort, recite, explain, relate;
30. paccāsati - to ask, beg, pray;
31. paccāsimṣati - to expect, wait for, desire, hope for, ask;
32. paṭikkosati - to blame, reject, revile, scorn;
33. paṭipasamsati - to praise back or in return;
34. paṭibhāsati - to address in return or in reply;
35. paṭirosati - to annoy in return, to tease back;
36. pabhāsati - to tell, declare, talk;
37. paribhāsati - to abuse, scold, revile, censure, deame;
38. parihasati - to laugh at, mock, deride;
39. pasamsati - to speak out, praise, commend, agree;
40. pasasati - to teach, instruct;

41. pahasati - to laugh, giggle;
42. pahassati - to laugh, be joyful or cheerful;
43. bhasati - to bark;
44. saṃsati - to proclaim, point out;
45. saṃhasati - to laugh with;
46. samaubhāsati - to converse or study together;
47. samādisati - to indicate, to command;
48. samukkamsati - to extol, to praise;
49. siṃsati - to neigh;
50. hasati & hassati - to laugh, to be merry; to neigh (of horses);
51. hesati - to neigh.

3. According to PED, the three words sahāya/sahāyaka/mitta all mean 'friend'. sahāya/sahāyaka in some passages may also mean companion or ally.

Pāḷi Primer Exercise 2

Translate into English:

1. Tathāgato dhammaṃ bhāsati.
Buddha / truth / speaks
The Buddha speaks the truth.
2. Brāhmaṇā odanaṃ bhuñjanti.
brahmins / rice / eat
Brahmins eat rice.
3. Manusso suriyaṃ passati.
man / sun / sees
The man sees the sun.
4. Kumārā sigāle paharanti.
boys / jackals / hit
Boys hit the jackals.
5. Yācakā bhattaṃ yācanti.
beggars / rice / beg
- Beggars beg [for] rice.
- Beggars ask for rice.
6. Kassakā āvāṭe khaṇanti.
farmers / pits / dig
Farmers dig pits.
7. Mitto gāmaṃ āgacchati.
friend / [to] village / comes
The friend comes to the village.
8. Bhūpālo manusse rakkhati.
king / people / protects
The king protects the people.
9. Puttā pabbataṃ gacchanti.
sons / [to] mountain / go
Sons go to the mountain.
10. Kumāro Buddhaṃ vandati.
boy / Buddha / worships
- The boy worships the Buddha.
- The boy pays respect to the Buddha.

11. Vāṇijā patte āharanti.
merchants / bowls / bring
Merchants bring bowls.
12. Puriso vihāraṃ gacchati.
man / [to] monastery / goes
The man goes to the monastery.
13. Kukkurā pabbataṃ dhāvanti.
dogs / [to] mountain / run
Dogs run to the mountain.
14. Sigālā gāmaṃ āgacchanti.
jackals / [to] village / come
Jackals come to the village.
15. Brāhmaṇā sahāyake āharanti.
brahmins / friends / bring
Brahmins bring friends.
16. Bhūpālā Sugataṃ vandanti.
kings / Buddha / worship
Kings worship the Buddha.
17. Yācakā sayanti.
beggars / sleep
Beggars sleep.
18. Mittā sunakhe haranti.
friends / dogs / take away
Friends take the dogs away.
19. Putto candaṃ passati.
son / moon / sees
The son sees the moon.
20. Kassako gāmaṃ dhāvati.
farmer / [to] village / runs
The farmer runs to the village.
21. Vāṇijā rukkhe chindanti.
merchants / trees / cut
Merchants cut trees.
22. Naro sigālaṃ vijjhati.
man / jackal / shoots
The man shoots the jackal.

23. Kumāro odanaṃ bhuñjati.

boy / rice / eats

The boy eats rice.

24. Yācako soṇaṃ paharati.

beggar / dog / hits

The beggar hits the dog.

25. Sahāyakā pabbate āruhanti.

friends / mountains / climb

Friends climb mountains.

Translate into Pāli:

1. Men go to the monastery.
narā / gacchanti / vihāraṃ
Narā vihāraṃ gacchanti.
2. Farmers climb mountains.
kassakā / āruhanti / pabbate
Kassakā pabbate āruhanti.
3. The brahmin eats rice.
brāhmaṇo / bhuñjati / odanaṃ
Brāhmaṇo odanaṃ bhuñjati.
4. The Buddha sees the boys.
Buddho / kumāre / passati
Buddho kumāre passati.
5. Uncles take away bowls.
mātulā / haranti / patte
Mātulā patte haranti.
6. The son protects the dog.
putto / rakkhati / kukkuraṃ
Putto kukkuraṃ rakkhati.
7. The king worships the Buddha.
bhūpālo / vandati / Buddhaṃ
Bhūpālo Buddhaṃ vandati.
8. The merchant brings a boy.
vāṇijo / āharati / kumāraṃ
Vāṇijo kumāraṃ āharati.
9. Friends salute the brahmin.
mittā / vandanti / brāhmaṇaṃ
Mittā brāhmaṇaṃ vandanti.
10. Beggars beg rice.
yācakā / yācanti / odanaṃ
Yācakā odanaṃ yācanti.
11. Merchants shoot jackals.
vāṇijā / vijjhanti / sigāle
Vāṇijā sigāle vijjhanti.

12. Boys climb the mountain.
kumārā / āruhanti / pabbataṃ
Kumārā pabbataṃ āruhanti.
13. The farmer runs to the village.
kassako / dhāvati / gāmaṃ
Kassako gāmaṃ dhāvati.
14. The merchant cooks rice.
vāṇijo / pacati / bhattaṃ
Vāṇijo bhattaṃ pacati.
15. Sons worship the uncle.
puttā / vandanti / mātulaṃ
Puttā mātulaṃ vandanti.
16. Kings protect men.
bhūpālā / rakkhanti / nare
Bhūpālā nare rakkhanti.
17. The Buddha comes to the monastery.
Buddho / āgacchati / vihāraṃ
Buddho vihāraṃ āgacchati.
18. The men descend.
narā / oruhanti
Narā oruhanti.
19. Farmers dig pits.
kassakā / khaṇanti / āvāṭe
Kassakā āvāṭe khaṇanti.
20. The merchant runs.
vāṇijo / dhāvati
Vāṇijo dhāvati.
21. The dog sees the moon.
kukkuro / passati / candaṃ
Kukkuro candaṃ passati.
22. Boys climb trees.
kumārā / āruhanti / rukkhe
Kumārā rukkhe āruhanti.
23. The brahmin brings the bowl.
brāhmaṇo / āharati / pattaṃ
Brāhmaṇo pattaṃ āharati.

24. The beggar sleeps.

yācako / sayati

Yācako sayati.

25. The king sees the Buddha.

bhūpālo / passati / Buddhaṃ

Bhūpālo Buddhaṃ passati.

Pāḷi Primer Exercise 3

Translate into English:

1. Buddho sāvakehi saddhiṃ vihāraṃ gacchati.
Buddha / [with] disciples / with / [to] monastery / goes
The Buddha goes to the monastery with [his] disciples.
2. Puriso puttena saha dīpaṃ dhāvati.
man / [with] son / with / [to] island / runs
The man runs to the island with [his] son.
3. Kassako sarena sigālaṃ vijjhati.
farmer / [with] arrow / jackal / shoots
The farmer shoots the jackal with (an) arrow.
4. Brāhmaṇā mātulena saha pabbataṃ āruhanti.
brahmins / [with] uncle / with / mountain / climb
Brahmins climb the mountain with uncle.
5. Puttā pādehi kukkure paharanti.
sons / [with] feet / dogs / hit
- Sons hit the dogs with feet.
- Sons kick the dogs.
6. Mātulo puttehi saddhiṃ rathena gāmaṃ āgacchati.
uncle / [with] sons / with / by chariot / [to] village / comes
The uncle comes to the village with [his] sons by a chariot.
7. Kumārā hatthehi patte āharanti.
boys / [by the means of] hands / bowls / bring
Boys bring the bowls by hands.
8. Coro maggena assaṃ harati.
thief / [by the means of] road / horse / takes away
The thief takes away the horse along the road.
9. Kassako āvāṭaṃ oruhati.
farmer / [to] pit / descends
- The farmer descends to the pit.
- The farmer gets down to the pit.
10. Bhūpālā paṇḍitehi saha samaṇe passanti.
kings / [with] wise men / with / monks / see
Kings, [together] with the wise men, see the monks.

11. Paṇḍito bhūpālena saha Tathāgataṃ vandati.
wise man / [with] king / with / Buddha / worships
The wise man, [together] with the king, worships the Buddha.

12. Puttā sahāyena saddhiṃ odanaṃ bhuñjanti.
sons / [with] friend / with / rice / eat
Sons eat rice with [a] friend.

13. Vāṇijo pāsāṇena migam paḥarati.
merchant / [with] stone / deer / hits
The merchant hits [a] deer with [a] stone.

14. Sunakhā pādehi āvāṭe khaṇanti.
dogs / [with] feet / pits / dig
Dogs dig pits with [their] feet.

15. Brāhmaṇo puttena saha suriyam vandati.
brahmin / [with] son / with / sun / worships
The brahmin, [together] with [his] son, worships the sun.

16. Kassako soṇehi saddhiṃ rukkhe rakkhati.
farmer / [with] dogs / with / trees / protects
The farmer protects trees with dogs.

17. Sugato sāvakehi saha vihāram āgacchati.
Buddha / [with] disciples / with / [to] monastery / comes
Buddha comes to the monastery with [his] disciples.

18. Yācako pattenā bhattam āharati.
beggar / [by the means of] bowl / rice / brings
The beggar brings rice in [a] bowl.

19. Paṇḍitā saggam gacchanti.
wise men / heaven / go
Wise men go to heaven.

20. Kumārā assehi saddhiṃ gāmaṃ dhāvanti.
boys / [with] horses / with / [to] village / run
Boys run to the village with horses.

21. Coro khaggena naram paḥarati.
thief / [by the means of] sword / man / hits
The thief hits the man with [a] sword.

22. Vāṇijo sakatena dīpe āharati.
merchant / [by the means of] cart / lamps / brings
The merchant brings lamps by [a] cart.

23. Assā maggena dhāvanti.

horses / [by the means of] path / run

- Horses run through the path/road.

- Horses run along the path/road.

24. Sigālā migeḥi saddhiṃ pabbataṃ dhāvanti.

jackals / [with] deer / with / [to] mountain / run

Jackals run to the mountain with deer.

25. Bhūpālo paṇḍitena saha manusse rakkhati.

king / [with] wise man / with / people / protects

The king, [together] with [a] wise man, protects the people.

Translate into Pāli:

1. The recluse sees the Buddha with his friend.
samaṇo / passati / Buddhaṃ / mittena saha
Samaṇo mittena saha Buddhaṃ passati.
2. Disciples go to the monastery with the Buddha.
sāvaka / gacchanti / viharaṃ / Buddhena saha
Sāvaka Buddhena saha viharaṃ gacchanti.
3. The horse runs to the mountain with the dogs.
asso / dhāvati / pabbataṃ / kukkurehi saddhiṃ
Asso kukkurehi saddhiṃ pabbataṃ dhāvati.
4. The boy hits the lamp with a stone.
kumāro / paharati / dīpaṃ / pāsāṇena
Kumāro pāsāṇena dīpaṃ paharati.
5. Merchants shoot deer with arrows.
vāṇijā / vijjhanti / mige / sarehi
Vāṇijā sarehi mige vijjhanti.
6. Farmers dig pits with their hands.
kassakā / khaṇanti / āvāṭe / hatthehi
Kassakā hatthehi āvāṭe khaṇanti.
7. Boys go to the monastery by chariot with their uncle.
kumārā / gacchanti / vihāraṃ / rathena / mātulena saha
Kumārā mātulena saha rathena vihāraṃ gacchanti.
8. The brahmin cooks rice with his friend.
brāhmaṇo / pacati / bhattaṃ / mittena saha
Brāhmaṇo mittena saha bhattaṃ pacati.
9. The king protects the island with wise men.
bhūpālo / rakkhati / dīpaṃ / paṇḍitehi saha
Bhūpālo paṇḍitehi saha dīpaṃ rakkhati.
10. Kings worship monks with their sons.
bhūpālā / vandanti / samaṇe / puttehi saha
Bhūpālā puttehi saha samaṇe vandanti.
11. Thieves bring horses to the island.
corā / āharanti / asse / dīpaṃ
Corā asse dīpaṃ āharanti.

12. Disciples climb mountains with men.
sāvakā / āruhanti / pabbate / narehi saha
Sāvakā narehi saha pabbate āruhanti.
13. Merchants cut trees with farmers.
vāṇijā / chindanti / rukkhe / kassakehi saha
Vāṇijā kassakehi saha rukkhe chindanti.
14. The beggar digs a pit with a friend.
yācako / khaṇati / āvāṭaṃ / mittena saha
Yācako mittena saha āvāṭaṃ khaṇati.
15. The brahmin sees the moon with his uncles.
brāhmaṇo / passati / candaṃ / mātulehi saha
Brāhmaṇo mātulehi saha candaṃ passati.
16. The thief hits the horse with a sword.
coro / paharati / assaṃ / khaggena
Coro khaggena assaṃ paharati.
17. The son brings rice in a bowl.
putto / āharati / odanaṃ / pattena
Putto pattena odanaṃ āharati.
18. Boys run to the mountain with their dogs.
kumārā / dhāvanti / pabbataṃ / kukkurehi saddhiṃ
Kumārā kukkurehi saddhiṃ pabbataṃ dhāvanti.
19. Merchants come to the village by carts with farmers.
vāṇijā / āgacchanti / gāmaṃ / sakaṭehi / kassakehi saha
Vāṇijā kassakehi saha sakaṭehi gāmaṃ āgacchanti.
20. Uncles come to the monastery by chariots with their sons.
mātulā / āgacchanti / vihāraṃ / rathehi / puttehi saha
Mātulā puttehi saha rathehi vihāraṃ āgacchanti.
21. Jackals run to the mountain along the road.
sigālā / dhāvanti / pabbataṃ / maggena
Sigālā maggena pabbataṃ dhāvanti.
22. Dogs dig pits with their feet.
kukkurā / khaṇanti / āvāṭe / pādehi
Kukkurā pādehi āvāṭe khaṇanti.
23. The man carries a saw in his hand.
naro / harati / kakacaṃ / hatthena
Naro hatthena kakacaṃ harati.

24. Recluses go to heaven.
samaṇā / gacchanti / saggam
Samaṇā saggam gacchanti.

25. The Buddha comes to the village with his disciples.
Buddho / āgacchati / gāmaṃ / sāvakehi saddhiṃ
Buddho sāvakehi saddhiṃ gāmaṃ āgacchati.

Notes:

1. The words 'saha' and 'saddhiṃ' are indeclinables. They are used only to express the meaning of accompaniment. One exception is when "talking" or "discussing" with a person, there is no need for 'saha' and 'saddhiṃ'. [See Warder's Lesson 8 for more details.]

Pāḷi Primer Exercise 4

Translate into English:

1. Corā gāmamhā pabbataṃ dhāvanti.
thieves / [from] village / [to] mountain / run
Thieves run from the village to the mountain.
2. Dārako mātulasmā odanaṃ yācati.
child / [from] uncle / rice / begs
The child begs [for] rice from the uncle.
3. Kumāro sopānamhā patati.
boy / [from] stairway / falls
The boy falls from the stairway/steps.
4. Mātulā sāṭake dhovanti.
uncles / garments / wash
Uncles wash garments.
5. Dhīvarā piṭakehi macche āharanti.
fishermen / [in] baskets / fish / bring
Fishermen bring fish in baskets.
6. Upāsakā samaṇehi saddhiṃ vihāasmā nikkhamanti.
lay devotees / [with] monks / with / [from] monastery / set out
- Lay devotees set out from the monastery with monks.
- Lay devotess leave the monastery with monks.
7. Brāhmaṇo kakacena rukkhaṃ chindati.
brahmin / [with] saw / tree / cuts
The brahmin cuts the tree with [a] saw.
8. Kumārā mittehi saha bhūpālaṃ passanti.
boys / [with] friends / with / king / see
Boys, (together) with friends, see the king.
9. Vāṇijo assena saddhiṃ pabbatasmā oruhati.
merchant / [with] horse / with / [from] mountain / descends
The merchant descends from the mountain with [his] horse.
10. Yācako kassakasmā soṇaṃ yācati.
beggar / [from] farmer / dog / begs
- The beggar begs (for) the dog from the farmer.
- The beggar begs the farmer for the dog.

11. Sappā pabbatehi gāmaṃ otaranti.
serpents / [from] mountains / [to] village / descend
Serpents descend to the village from the mountains.
12. Amaccā sarehi mige vijjhanti.
ministers / [with] arrows / deer / shoot
The ministers shoot deer using arrows.
13. Coro gāmamhā sakateṇa sātake harati.
thief / [from] village / [in] cart / garments / takes away
The thief takes away the garments from the village in [a] cart.
14. Bhūpālo amaccehi saddhiṃ rathena pāsādaṃ āgacchati.
king / [with] ministers / with / [by] chariot / [to] palace / comes
The king comes to the palace with [his] ministers by a chariot.
15. Sūkarā pādehi āvāṭe khaṇanti.
pigs / [with] feet / pits / dig
Pigs dig pits with [their] feet.
16. Kumāro sahāyakehi saha sātake dhovati.
boy / [with] friends / with / garments / washes
The boy washes the garments with friends.
17. Samaṇā gāmamhā upāsakehi saddhiṃ nikkhamanti.
monks / [from] village / [with] lay devotees / with / leave
Monks leave the village with lay devotees.
18. Kukkuro piṭakamhā macchaṃ khādati.
dog / [from] basket / fish / eat
The dog eats a fish from the basket.
19. Mitto puttamhā sunakhaṃ yācati.
friend / [from] son / dog / begs
- The friend begs the son for the dog.
- The friend asks for the dog from the son.
20. Buddho sāvake pucchati
Buddha / disciples / questions
The Buddha questions [his] disciples.
21. Amaccā paṇḍitehi pañhe pucchanti.
ministers / [from] wise men / questions / ask
- The ministers ask the wise men questions.
- The ministers ask questions from the wise men.

22. Rajako sahāyena saha sātakaṃ dhovati.
washerman / [with] friend / with / garment / washes
The washerman washes the garment with [a] friend.

23. Macchā piṭakamhā patanti.
fish / [from] basket / fall
Fish fall from the basket.

24. Corā pāsāṇehi varāhe paharanti.
thieves / [with] stones / pigs / hit
The thieves hit the pigs with stones.

25. Amacco pāsādamhā suvaṃ āharati
minister / [from] palace / parrot / brings
The minister brings the parrot from the palace.

Translate into Pāli:

1. Horses run from the village to the mountain.

assā / dhāvanti / gāmamhā / pabbataṃ

Assā gāmamhā pabbataṃ dhāvanti.

2. Merchants come from the island to the monastery with lay devotees.

vāṇijā / āgacchanti / dīpasmā / vihāraṃ / upāsakehi saha

Vāṇijā upāsakehi saha dīpasmā vihāraṃ āgacchanti.

3. Thieves shoot pigs with arrows.

corā / vijjhanti / sūkare / sarehi

Corā sarehi sūkare vijjhanti.

4. The lay devotee questions (about) the dhamma from the recluse.

upāsako / pucchati / dhammaṃ / samaṇamhā

Upāsako samaṇamhā dhammaṃ pucchati.

5. The child falls from the rock with a friend.

dārako / patati / pāsāṇasmā / mittena saha

Dārako mittena saha pāsāṇasmā patati.

6. The dog bites the child.

kukkuro / ḍasati / dārakaṃ

Kukkuro dārakaṃ ḍasati.

7. Ministers set out from the palace with the king.

amaccā / nikkhamanti / pāsādamhā / bhūpālena saha

Amaccā bhūpālena saha pāsādamhā nikkhamanti.

8. The man brings a deer from the island.

naro / āharati / migam / dīpasmā

Naro dīpasmā migam āharati.

9. The farmer gets down from the tree.

kassako / oruhati / rukkhamhā

Kassako rukkhamhā oruhati.

10. Dogs run along the road with horses.

kukkurā / dhāvanti / maggena / assehi saddhiṃ

Kukkurā assehi saddhiṃ maggena dhāvanti.

11. Boys take away lamps from merchants.

kumārā / haranti / dīpe / vāṇijehi

Kumārā vāṇijehi dīpe haranti.

12. The thief gets down from the stairway.
coro / oruhati / sopānasmā
Coro sopānasmā oruhati.
13. Merchants bring parrots from mountains.
vāñijā / āharanti / suve / pabbatehi
Vāñijā pabbatehi suve āharanti.
14. The horse hits the serpent with its foot.
asso / paharati / sappam / pādena
Asso pādena sappam paharati.
15. The uncle, with his friends, sees recluses from the mountains.
mātulo / mittehi saha / passati / samaṇe / pabbatehi
Mātulo mittehi saha pabbatehi samaṇe passati.
16. Merchants bring horses to the palace from the island.
vāñijā / āharanti / asse / pāsādam / dīpamhā
Vāñijā dīpamhā asse pāsādam āharanti.
17. The minister questions the thief.
amacco / pucchati / coram
Amacco coram pucchati.
18. The farmer eats rice with the washerman.
kassako / bhuñjati / odanam / rajakena saha
Kassako rajakena saha odanam bhuñjati.
19. The child falls from the stairway.
dārako / patati / sopānamhā
Dārako sopānamhā patati.
20. The fisherman climbs the mountain with his uncle.
dhīvaro / āruhati / pabbatam / mātulena saha
Dhīvaro mātulena saha pabbatam āruhati.
21. The beggar, together with his dog, sleeps.
yācako / kukkurena saddhiṃ / sayati
Yācako kukkurena saddhiṃ sayati.
22. Kings protect islands with their ministers.
bhūpālā / rakkhanti / dīpe / amaccehi saha
Bhūpālā amaccehi saha dīpe rakkhanti.
23. The king worships the Buddha from his palace.
bhūpālo / vandati / Buddhaṃ / pāsādasmā
Bhūpālo pāsādasmā Buddhaṃ vandati.

24. The man kills a serpent with a sword.

naro / hanati / sappamaṃ / khaggena

Naro khaggena sappamaṃ hanati.

25. Fishermen bring fish to the village in carts.

dhīvarā / āharanti / macche / gāmaṃ / sakaṭehi

Dhīvarā sakaṭehi macche gāmaṃ āharanti.

26. Pigs run from the village to the mountain.

sūkarā / dhāvanti / gāmamaḥā / pabbataṃ

Sūkarā gāmamaḥā pabbataṃ dhāvanti.

27. Lay devotees ask questions from the wise man.

upāsakā / pucchanti / pañhe / paṇḍitasmā

Upāsakā paṇḍitasmā pañhe pucchanti.

28. The son brings a parrot from the tree.

putto / āharati / sukamaṃ / rukkhamaḥā

Putto rukkhamaḥā sukamaṃ āharati.

29. Wise men go to the monastery.

paṇḍitā / gacchanti / vihāraṃ

Paṇḍitā vihāraṃ gacchanti.

30. Disciples go along the road to the village.

sāvakaṃ / gacchanti / maggena / gāmaṃ

Sāvakaṃ maggena gāmaṃ gacchanti.

Note:

1. The noun following "nikkhamati" takes the ablative form:

Eg: Ministers leave the palace.

amaccā / nikkhamanti / pāsādasmā

Amaccā pāsādasmā nikkhamanti.

2(a) pucchati: questions

The minister questions the thief.

Amacco coramaṃ pucchati.

2(b) The minister questions the dhamma from the Buddha.

Amacco Buddhasmā dhammaṃ pucchati.

3. Do not confuse the following words:

...sakaṭa - cart, sāṭaka - garment;

...dhāvati - runs, dhovati - washes;

...khaṇati - digs, khādati - eats.

Pāli Primer Exercise 5

Translate into English:

1. Vāṇijo rajakassa sāṭakaṃ dadāti.
merchant / to washerman / garment / gives
The merchant gives [a] garment to the washerman.
2. Vejjo ācariyassa dīpaṃ āharati.
doctor / for teacher / lamp / brings
The doctor brings [a] lamp for the teacher.
3. Migā pāsāṇamhā pabbataṃ dhāvanti.
deer / from rock / to mountain / run
Deer run from the rock to the mountain.
4. Manussā Buddhehi dhammaṃ labhanti.
men / from Buddhas / doctrine / get
Men get the doctrine from Buddhas.
5. Puriso vejjāya sakaṭaṃ ākaḍḍhati.
man / to doctor / cart / pulls
The man pulls the cart to the doctor.
6. Dārako hatthena yācakassa bhattaṃ āharati.
child / in hand / to beggar / rice / brings
The child brings rice to the beggar in (his) hand.
7. Yācako ācariyāya āvāṭaṃ khaṇati.
beggar / for teacher / pit / digs
The beggar digs (a) pit for the teacher.
8. Rajako amaccānaṃ sāṭake dadāti.
washerman / to ministers / garments / gives
The washerman gives garments to ministers.
9. Brāhmaṇo sāvakānaṃ mañce āharati.
brahmin / for disciples / beds / brings
The brahmin brings beds for the disciples.
10. Vānaro rukkhamaṃ patati, kukkuro vānaraṃ ḍasati.
monkey / from tree / falls / dog / monkey / bites
The monkey falls from the tree, the dog bites the monkey.
11. Dhīvarā piṭakehi amaccānaṃ macche aharanti.
fishermen / in baskets / for ministers / fish / bring
Fishermen bring fish in baskets for ministers.

12. Kassako vāṇijāya rukkhaṃ chindati.
farmer / for merchant / tree / cuts
The farmer cuts (a) tree for the merchant.
13. Coro kuddālena ācariyāya āvāṭaṃ khaṇati.
thief / with hoe / for teacher / pit / digs
The thief digs (a) pit with (a) hoe for the teacher.
14. Vejjo puttānaṃ bhattaṃ pacati.
doctor / for sons / rice / cooks
The doctor cooks rice for (his) sons.
15. Tāpaso luddakena saddhiṃ bhāsati.
hermit / with hunter / speaks
The hermit speaks with the hunter.
16. Luddako tāpasassa dīpaṃ dadāti.
hunter / to hermit / lamp / gives
The hunter gives the lamp to (a) hermit.
17. Sīhā mige hananti.
lions / deer / kill
Lions kill deer.
18. Hunters shoot deer with arrows for ministers.
luddakā / vijjhanti / mige / sarehi / amaccānaṃ
Luddakā sarehi amaccānaṃ mige vijjhanti.
18. Makkaṭo puttena saha rukkhaṃ āruhati.
monkey / with son / tree / climbs
> The monkey climbs the tree with (its) son.
> The monkey climbs the tree with (its) young.
19. Samaṇā upāsakehi odanaṃ labhanti.
monks / from lay devotees / rice / receive
Monks receive rice from lay devotees.
20. Dārakā rodanti, kumāro hasati, mātulo kumāraṃ paharati.
children / cry / boy / laughs / uncle / boy / hits
Children cry, the boy laughs, the uncle hits the boy.
21. Vānarā pabbatamhā oruhanti, rukkhe āruhanti.
monkeys / from mountain / descend / tree / climb
> Monkeys descend from the mountain, [and] climb trees.
> Monkeys get down from the mountain, [and] climb trees.

22. Corā rathaṃ pavisanti, amacco rathaṃ pajahati.
robbers / chariot / enter / minister / chariot / abandons
Robbers enter the chariot, the minister abandons the chariot.

23. Ācariyo dārakāya rukkhamhā sukaṃ āharati.
teacher / for child / from tree / parrot / brings
The teacher brings (a) parrot from (a) tree for the child.

24. Luddako pabbatasmā ajaṃ ākaḍḍhati.
hunter / from mountain / goat / drags
The hunter drags the goat from the mountain.

25. Tāpaso pabbatamhā sīhaṃ passati.
hermit / from mountain / lion / sees
The hermit sees (a) lion from the mountain.

26. Vāṇijā kassakehi lābhaṃ labhanti.
merchants / from farmers / profit / receive
Merchants receive profit from farmers.

27. Luddako vāṇijānaṃ varāhe hanati.
hunter / for merchants / pigs / kills
The hunter kills pigs for the merchants.

28. Tāpaso ācariyamhā pañhe pucchati.
hermit / from teacher / questions / asks
The hermit asks questions from the teacher.

29. Putto mañcamhā patati.
son / from bed / falls
The son falls from the bed.

30. Kumārā sahāyakehi saddhiṃ nahāyanti.
boys / with friends / bathe
Boys bathe with friends.

Translate into Pāli:

1. Merchants bring horses for ministers.
vāṇijā / āharanti / asse / amaccānaṃ
Vāṇijā amaccānaṃ asse āharanti.
2. The hunter kills a goat for the merchant.
luddako / hanati / ajaṃ / vāṇijāya
Luddako vāṇijāya ajaṃ hanati.
3. The man cuts trees with a saw for the farmer.
manusso / chindati / rukkhe / kakacena / kassakassa
Manusso kakacena kassakassa rukkhe chindati.
4. Deer run away from the lion.
miḡā / dhāvanti / sīhasmā
Miḡā sīhasmā dhāvanti.
5. The king worships the Buddha along with lay devotees.
bhūpālo / vandati / Buddhaṃ / upāsakehi
Bhūpālo upāsakehi saha Buddhaṃ vandati.
6. Thieves run from villages to the mountains.
corā / dhāvanti / gāmehi / pabbate
Corā gāmehi pabbate dhāvanti.
7. The washerman washes garments for the king.
rajako / dhovati / sātake / bhūpālāya
Rajako bhūpālāya sātake dhovati.
8. The fisherman brings fish in baskets for farmers.
dhīvaro / āharati / macche / piṭakehi / kassakānaṃ
Dhīvaro piṭakehi kassakānaṃ macche āharati.
9. The teacher enters the monastery, sees the monks.
ācariyo / pavisati / vihāraṃ / passati / samaṇe
Ācariyo vihāraṃ pavisati, samaṇe passati.
10. The serpent bites the monkey.
sappo / ḍasati / vānaraṃ
Sappo vānaraṃ ḍasati.
11. Boys drag the bed for the brahmin.
kumārā / ākaḍḍhanti / mañcaṃ / brāhmaṇassa
Kumārā brāhmaṇassa mañcaṃ ākaḍḍhanti.

12. Thieves enter the palace together with men.

corā / pavisanti / pāsādaṃ / purisehi saha
Corā purisehi saha pāsādaṃ pavisanti.

13. Farmers get fish from fishermen.

kassakā / labhanti / macche / dhīvarehi
Kassakā dhīvarehi macche labhanti.

14. Pigs go from the island to the mountain.

varāhā / gacchanti / dīpamhā / pabbataṃ
Varāhā dīpamhā pabbataṃ gacchanti.

15. The king abandons the palace, the son enters the monastery.

bhūpālo / pajahati / pāsādaṃ / putto / pavisati / vihāraṃ
Bhūpālo pāsādaṃ pajahati, putto vihāraṃ pavisati.

16. The lion sleeps, the monkeys play.

sīho / sayati / vānarā / kīlanti
Sīho sayati, vānarā kīlanti.

17. The teacher protects his sons from the dog.

ācariyo / rakkhati / putte / kukkurasmā
Ācariyo kukkurasmā putte rakkhati.

18. Hunters shoot deer with arrows for ministers.

luddakā / vijjhanti / mige / sarehi / amaccānaṃ
Luddakā sarehi amaccānaṃ mige vijjhanti.

19. Children desire rice from the uncle.

dārakā / icchanti / odanaṃ / mātulamhā
Dārakā mātulamhā odanaṃ icchanti.

20. The doctor gives a garment to the hermit.

vejjo / dadāti / sāṭakaṃ / tāpasāya
Vejjo tāpasāya sāṭakaṃ dadāti.

21. The merchant brings a goat by cart for the teacher.

vāṇijo / āharati / ajaṃ / sakaṭena / ācariyassa
Vāṇijo sakaṭena ācariyassa ajaṃ āharati.

22. Sons see the moon from the mountain.

puttā / passanti / candaṃ / pabbatasmā
Puttā pabbatasmā candaṃ passanti.

23. Wise men get profit from the dhamma.

paṇḍitā / labhanti / lābhaṃ / dhammamhā
Paṇḍitā dhammamhā lābhaṃ labhanti.

24. Monkeys leave the village.
vānarā / nikkhamanti / gāmasmā
Vānarā gāmasmā *nikkhamanti.

* See notes in Lesson 4.

25. The son brings a parrot for his friend from the mountain.
putto / āharati / suvaṃ / mittāya / pabbatamhā
Putto pabbatamhā mittāya suvaṃ āharati.

26. The doctor enters the monastery.
vejjo / pavisati / vihāraṃ
Vejjo vihāraṃ pavisati.

27. The jackal runs from the village to the mountain along the road.
sigālo / dhāvati / gāmasmā / pabbataṃ / maggena
Sigālo maggena gāmasmā pabbataṃ dhāvati.

28. The cart falls off the road, the child cries.
sakaṭo / patati / maggamhā / dārako / rodati
Sakaṭo maggamhā patati, dārako rodati.

29. The ministers go up the stairway, the doctor comes down the stairway.
amaccā / āruhanti / sopānaṃ / vejjo / oruhati / sopānaṃ
Amaccā sopānaṃ āruhanti, vejjo sopānaṃ oruhati.

30. Wise men ask questions from the Buddha.
paṇḍitā / pucchanti / pañhe / Buddhasmā
Paṇḍitā Buddhasmā pañhe pucchanti.

Pāḷi Primer Exercise 6

Translate into English:

1. Kassakassa putto vejjassa sahāyena saddhiṃ āgacchati.

[of] farmer / son / [of] doctor / with friend / comes

The farmer's son comes with the doctor's friend.

2. Brāhmaṇassa kuddālo hatthamhā patati.

[of] brahmin / hoe / from hand / falls

The brahmin's hoe falls from (his) hand.

3. Migā āvāṭehi *nikkhamanti.

deer / [from] pits / leave

Deer leave the pits.

* See notes in Lesson 4.

4. Vāṇijānaṃ assā kassakassa gāmaṃ dhāvanti.

[of] merchants / horses / [of] farmer / village / run

Merchants' horses run to the farmer's village.

5. Mātulassa mitto Tathāgatassa sāvake vandati.

[of] uncle / friend / [of] Buddha / disciples / worships

The uncle's friend worships/pays respect to Buddha's disciples.

6. Amacco bhūpālassa khaggena sappamaṃ paharati.

minister / [of] king / with sword / serpent / hits

The minister hits the serpent with the king's sword.

7. Vāṇijā gāme manussānaṃ piṭakehi macche āharanti.

merchants / to villages / for people / in baskets / fish / bring

The merchants bring fish in baskets to villages for the people.

8. Coro vejjassa sakaṭeṇa mittena saha gāmamhā nikkhamati.

thief / [of] doctor / in cart / with friend / [from] village / leaves

The thief leaves the village with (a) friend in the doctor's cart.

9. Upāsakassa puttā samaṇehi saha vihāraṃ gacchanti.

[of] lay devotee / sons / with monks / monastery / go

The lay devotee's sons go to the monastery with the monks.

10. Yācako amaccassa sāṭakaṃ icchati.

beggar / [of] minister / garment / desires

The beggar desires the minister's garment.

11. Mittānaṃ mātulā tāpasānaṃ odanaṃ dadanti.
[of] friends / uncles / to hermits / rice / give
 Friends' uncles give rice to hermits/ascetics.
12. Dhīvarassa kakacena coro kukkuraṃ paharati.
[of] fisherman / with saw / thief / dog / strikes
 The thief strikes the dog with the fisherman's saw.
13. Bhūpālassa putto amaccassa assaṃ āruhati.
[of] king / son / [of] minister / horse / climbs
 > The king's son climbs the minister's horse.
 > The prince mounts the minister's horse.
14. Paṇḍitassa puttā Buddhassa sāvakena saha vihāraṃ pavisanti.
[of] wise man / sons / [of] Buddha / with disciple / monastery / enter
 The wise man's sons enter the monastery with (a) disciple of the Buddha.
15. Suriyo manusse rakkhati.
sun / men / protects
 The sun protects men.
16. Vejassa sunakho ācariyassa sopānamhā patati.
[of] doctor / dog / [of] teacher / stairway / falls
 The doctor's dog falls from the teacher's stairway.
17. Rajakā rukkhehi oruhanti.
washermen / from trees / descend
 Washermen get down from trees.
18. Yācakassa dārakā rodanti.
[of] beggar / children / cry
 The beggar's children cry.
19. Luddakassa puttā corassa dārakehi saddhiṃ kīlanti.
[of] hunter / sons / [of] thief / with children / play
 The hunter's sons play with the thief's children.
20. Tāpaso Tathāgatassa sāvakānaṃ odanaṃ dadāti.
hermit / [of] Buddha / to disciples / rice / gives
 The hermit gives rice to the Buddha's disciples.
21. Samaṇā ācariyassa hatthena sātake labhanti.
monks / [of] teacher / from hand / garments / receive
 Monks receive garments from the teacher's hand.
22. Coro vāṇijassa sahāyakasmā assaṃ yācati.
robber / [of] merchant / friend / horse / begs
 The robber begs for the horse from the merchant's friend.

23. Upāsakā Tathāgatassa sāvakehi pañhe pucchanti.
lay devotees / [of] Buddha / from disciples / questions / ask
 Lay devotees ask questions from the Buddha's disciples.
24. Pāsāṇamhā migo patati, luddako hasati, sunakhā dhāvanti.
from rock / deer / falls / hunter / laughs / dogs / run
 The deer falls from the rock, the hunter laughs, dogs run.
25. Vejjassa patto puttassa hatthamhā patati.
[of] doctor / bowl / [of] son / from hand / falls
 The doctor's bowl falls from his son's hand.
26. Kumāro mātulānaṃ puttānaṃ hatthena odanaṃ dadāti.
boy / [of] uncles / to sons / with hand / rice / gives
 The boy gives rice to uncles' sons with hand.
27. Sarā luddakassa hatthehi patanti, migā pabbataṃ dhāvanti.
arrows / [of] hunter / from hands / fall / deer / to mountain / run
 Arrows fall from the hunter's hands, deer run to the mountain.
28. Bhūpālassa putto amacchehi saddhiṃ pāsādamā oruhati.
[of] king / son / with ministers / from palace / descends
 The king's son comes down from the palace with ministers.
29. Vejjassa soṇo kassakassa sūkaraṃ ḍasati.
[of] doctor / dog / [of] farmer / dog
 The doctor's dog bites the farmer's pig.
30. Dhīvaro manussānaṃ macche āharati, lābhaṃ labhati.
fisherman / for people / fish / brings / profit / gets
 The fisherman brings fish to/for the people, (he) gets profit.

Translate into Pāli:

1. The brahmin's sons bathe with the minister's son.
brāhmaṇassa / puttā / nahāyanti / amaccassa / puttena saha
Brāhmaṇassa puttā amaccassa puttena saha nahāyanti.
2. Uncle's friend cooks rice with the farmer's son.
mātulassa / mitto / pacati / bhattaṃ / kassakassa / puttena saha
Mātulassa mitto kassakassa puttena saha bhattaṃ pacati.
3. The fisherman brings fish to the king's palace.
dhīvaro / āharati / macche / bhūpālassa / pāsādaṃ
Dhīvaro macche bhūpālassa pāsādaṃ āharati.
4. The king calls the ministers' sons from the palace.
bhūpālo / pakkosati / amaccānaṃ / putte / pāsādamaḥ
Bhūpālo pāsādamaḥ amaccānaṃ putte pakkosati.
5. The merchant's chariot falls from the mountain.
vāṇijassa / ratho / patati / pabbatasmā
Vāṇijassa ratho pabbatasmā patati.
6. The king's ministers set out from the palace with the horses.
bhūpālassa / amaccā / nikkhamanti / pāsādamaḥ / assehi saddhiṃ
Bhūpālassa amaccā assehi saddhiṃ pāsādamaḥ nikkhamanti.
7. The brahmin's doctor gives garments to the hermits.
brāhmaṇassa / vejjo / dadāti / sātake / tāpasānaṃ
Brāhmaṇassa vejjo tāpasānaṃ sātake dadāti.
8. The hunter's dogs run from the mountain to the village.
luddakassa / sunakhā / dhāvanti / pabbatasmā / gāmaṃ
Luddakassa sunakhā pabbatasmā gāmaṃ dhāvanti.
9. The merchant brings a bed for the doctor's child.
vāṇijo / āharati / mañcaṃ / vejjassa / dārakāya
Vāṇijo vejjassa dārakāya mañcaṃ āharati.
10. Deer run from the mountain to the village.
migā / dhāvanti / pabbatamaḥ / gāmaṃ
Migā pabbatamaḥ gāmaṃ dhāvanti.
11. The teacher's child falls from the farmer's tree.
ācariyassa / dārako / patati / kassakassa / rukkhasmā
Ācariyassa dārako kassakassa rukkhasmā patati.

12. The dog eats fish from the fisherman's basket.
sunakho / khādati / macche / dhīvarassa / piṭakamhā
 Sunakho dhīvarassa piṭakamhā macche khādati.
13. The disciples of the Buddha go from the monastery to the mountain.
sāvakā / Buddhassa / gacchanti / vihārasmā / pabbataṃ
 Buddhassa sāvakā vihārasmā pabbataṃ gacchanti.
14. The hunter kills a pig with an arrow for the minister's friends.
luddako / hanati / varāhaṃ / sarena / amaccassa / mittānaṃ
 Luddako amaccassa mittānaṃ sarena varāhaṃ hanati.
15. The child gets a lamp from the hands of the teacher.
dārako / labhati / dīpaṃ / hatthehi / ācariyassa
 Dārako ācariyassa hatthehi dīpaṃ labhati.
16. The doctors' teacher calls the child's uncle.
vejjānaṃ / ācariyo / pakkosati / dārakassa / mātulaṃ
 Vejjānaṃ ācariyo dārakassa mātulaṃ pakkosati.
17. The boy brings rice in a bowl for the monk.
kumāro / āharati / odanaṃ / pattena / samaṇāya
 Kumāro samaṇāya pattena odanaṃ āharati.
18. Men go to the village of the lay devotees.
manussā / gacchanti / gāmaṃ / upāsakānaṃ
 Manussā upāsakānaṃ gāmaṃ gacchanti.
19. Pigs run away from jackals.
sūkarā / dhāvanti / sigālehi
 Sūkarā sigālehi dhāvanti.
20. Monkeys play with the deer.
vānarā / kīlanti saddhiṃ / migena
 Vānarā migena saddhiṃ kīlanti.
21. The wise man comes to the king's island with the merchants.
paṇḍito / āgacchati / bhūpālassa / dīpaṃ / vāṇijehi saha
 Paṇḍito vāṇijehi saha bhūpālassa dīpaṃ āgacchati.
22. The farmer's children go to the mountain by their uncles' chariots.
kassakassa / dārakā / gacchanti / pabbataṃ / mātulānaṃ / rathehi
 Kassakassa dārakā mātulānaṃ rathehi pabbataṃ gacchanti.
23. Garments fall from the carts of the merchants.
sāṭakā / patanti / sakaṭehi / vāṇijānaṃ
 Sāṭakā vāṇijānaṃ sakaṭehi patanti.

24. The recluse gets a bowl from the king's hands.
samaṇo / labhati / pattaṃ / bhūpālassa / hatthehi
Samaṇo bhūpālassa hatthehi pattaṃ labhati.
25. The washerman brings garments for the man's uncle.
rajako / āharati / sātake / purisassa / mātulāya
Rajako purisassa mātulāya sātake āharati.
26. King's ministers eat rice together with the teacher's friends.
bhūpālassa / amaccā / bhuñjanti / odanaṃ / ācariyassa / mittehi saha
Bhūpālassa amaccā ācariyassa mittehi saha odanaṃ bhuñjanti.
27. Wise men protect the islands of the kings from the thieves.
paṇḍitā / rakkhanti / dīpe / bhūpālānaṃ / corehi
Paṇḍitā corehi bhūpālānaṃ dīpe rakkhanti.
28. Boys bring baskets for the fishermen from farmers.
kumārā / āharanti / piṭake / dhīvarānaṃ / kassakehi
Kumārā kassakehi dhīvarānaṃ piṭake āharanti.
29. The farmer's horse drags the doctor's vehicle away from the road.
kassakassa / asso / ākaḍḍhati / vejjassa / rathaṃ / maggamhā
Kassakassa asso maggamhā vejjassa rathaṃ ākaḍḍhati.
30. Monks enter the village of the teacher.
samaṇā / pavisanti / gāmaṃ / ācariyassa
Samaṇā ācariyassa gāmaṃ pavisanti.

Pāli Primer Exercise 7

Translate into English:

1. Brāhmaṇo sahāyakena saddhiṃ rathamhi nisīdati.
brahmin / with friend / in chariot / sits
The brahmin sits in the chariot with (a) friend.
2. Asappurisā corehi saha gāmesu caranti.
wicked men / with thieves / in villages / walk
Wicked men move about in villages with thieves.
3. Vāṇijo kassakassa nivāse bhattaṃ pacati.
merchant / farmer's / house / rice / cook
The merchant cooks rice in the farmer's house.
4. Bhūpālassa amaccā dīpesu manusse rakkhanti.
king's / ministers / on islands / people / protect
The king's ministers protect people on the islands.
5. Sugatassa sāvaka vihārasmiṃ vasanti.
Buddha's / disciples / in monastery / live
The Buddha's disciples live in the monastery.
6. Makkaṭo rukkhamhā āvāṭasmīṃ patati.
monkey / from tree / into pit / falls
The monkey falls from the tree into the pit.
7. Suriyassa āloko samuddamhi patati.
sun's / light / on sea / falls
The sun's light falls on the sea.
8. Kassakānaṃ goṇā gāme āhiṇḍanti.
farmers' / oxen / in village / roam
Farmers' oxen roam in the village.
9. Vejjassa dārako mañcasmiṃ sayati.
doctor's / child / on bed / sleeps
The doctor's child sleeps on the bed.
10. Dhīvarā samuddhamhā piṭakesu macche āharanti.
fishermen / from sea / in baskets / fish / bring
Fishermen bring, in baskets, fish from the ocean/sea.
11. Sīho pāsāṇasmīṃ tiṭṭhati, makkaṭā rukkhesu caranti.
lion / on rock / stands / monkeys / on trees / move
The lion stands on the rock, monkeys move on trees.

12. Bhūpālassa dūto amaccena saddhiṃ samuddaṃ tarati.
king's / messenger / minister / with / sea / crosses
The king's messenger crosses the sea with (a) minister.
13. Manussā loke jīvanti, devā sagge vasanti.
people / in world / live / deities / in heaven / live
People live in the world, deities/gods live in the heaven.
14. Migā pabbatesu dhāvanti, sakuṇā ākāse uppatanti.
deer / in mountains / run / birds / in sky / fly
Deer run in mountains, birds fly in the sky.
15. Amacco khaggaṃ bhūpālassa hatthamhā ādadāti.
minister / sword / king's / from hand / takes
The minister takes the sword from the king's hand.
16. Ācariyo mātulassa nivāse mañcamhi puttena saha nisīdati.
teacher / uncle's / house / on bed / son / with / sits
The teacher sits on (a) bed in uncle's house with (his) son.
17. Tāpasā pabbatamhi viharanti.
hermits / in mountain / live
Hermits dwell/live in the mountain.
18. Upāsakā samaṇehi saddhiṃ vihāre sannipatanti.
lay devotees / monks / with / in monastery / assemble
The lay devotees assemble with the monks in the monastery.
19. Kākā rukkhehi uppatanti.
crows / from trees / fly
Crows fly from trees.
20. Buddho dhammaṃ bhāsati, sappurisā Buddhamhi pasīdanti*.
Buddha / dhamma / speaks / virtuous men / Buddha / are pleased with
The Buddha speaks the dhamma, good/virtuous men are pleased with the Buddha.
21. Asappuriso khaggena nāvikassa dūtaṃ paharati.
wicked man / with sword / sailor's / messenger / strikes
The wicked man strikes the sailor's messenger with a sword.
22. Puriso sarena sakunaṃ vijjhati, sakuṇo rukkhamhā āvāṭasmiṃ patati.
man / with arrow / bird / shoots / bird / from tree / into pit / falls
The man shoots a bird with an arrow, the bird falls from the tree into the pit.
23. Manussā suriyassa ālokena lokaṃ passanti.
men / sun's / with light / world / see
By the light of the sun, people see the world.
Lit.: Men see the world with the sun's light.

24. Kassakassa goṇā magge sayanti.
farmer's / oxen / on road / sleep
The farmer's oxen sleep on the road.

25. Goṇassa kāyasmim kāko tiṭṭhati.
ox's / on body / crow / stands
The crow stands on the bull's body.

26. Migā dīpasmim pāsāṇesu nisīdanti.
deer / on island / on rocks / sit
Deer sit on the rocks on the island.

27. Sakuṇo nāvīkassa hatthamhā āvāṭasmim patati.
bird / sailor's / from hand / into pit / falls
The bird falls from the sailor's hand into the pit.

28. Sappuriso nāvīkena saha samuddamhā uttarati.
virtuous man / sailor / with / from sea / comes out
The virtuous man comes out from the sea with the sailor.

29. Kuddālo luddakassa hatthamhā āvāṭasmim patati.
hoe / hunter's / hand / into pit / falls
The hoe falls from the hunter's hand into the pit.

30. Suriyassa ālokena cando bhāsati (shines).
sun's / by light / moon / shines
The moon shines by the light of the sun.

Translate into Pāli:

1. The lion stands on the rock in the mountain.
sīho / tiṭṭhati / pāsānamhi / pabbatasmim
Sīho pabbatasmim pāsānamhi tiṭṭhati.
2. Thieves enter the house of the teacher.
corā / pavisanti / nivāsaṃ / ācariyassa
Corā ācariyassa nivāsaṃ pavisanti.
3. Children run from the road to the sea with friends.
dārakā / dhāvanti / magasmā / samuddaṃ / mittehi saha
Dārakā mittehi saha magasmā samuddaṃ dhāvanti.
4. Uncle's oxen wander on the road.
mātulassa / goṇā / āhiṇḍanti / maggasmim
Mātulassa goṇā maggasmim āhiṇḍanti.
5. Birds sit on the tree.
sakuṇā / nisīdanti / rukkhamhi
Sakuṇā rukkhamhi nisīdanti.
6. The ox hits the goat with its foot.
goṇo / paharati / ajaṃ / pādena
Goṇo pādena ajaṃ paharati.
7. Jackals live on the mountain.
sigālā / vasanti / pabbatasmim
Sigālā pabbatasmim vasanti.
8. The king worships the feet of the Buddha with his ministers.
bhūpālo / vandati / pāde / Buddhassa / amaccehi saha
Bhūpālo amaccehi saha Buddhassa pāde vandati.
9. The uncle sleeps on the bed with his son.
mātulo / sayati / mañcamhi / puttena saha
Mātulo puttena saha mañcamhi sayati.
10. The fisherman eats rice in the house of the farmer.
dhīvaro / bhuñjati / odanaṃ / nivāsasmim / kassakassa
Dhīvaro kassakassa nivāsasmim odanaṃ bhuñjati.
11. The king's horses live in the island.
bhūpālassa / assā / vasanti / dīpamhi
Bhūpālassa assā dīpamhi vasanti.

12. The virtuous man brings a lamp for the hermit.
sappuriso / āharati / dīpaṃ / tāpasāya
 Sappuriso tāpasāya dīpaṃ āharati.
13. The doctor brings a garment to the teacher's house.
vejjo / āharati / sāṭakaṃ / ācariyassa / nivāsaṃ
 Vejjo ācariyassa nivāsaṃ sāṭakaṃ āharati.
14. The monkey plays with a dog on the rock.
vānaro / kīlati / sunakhena saddhiṃ / pāsāṇasmā
 Vānaro sunakhena saddhiṃ pāsāṇasmā kīlati.
15. The garment falls on the farmer's body.
sāṭako / patati / kassakassa / kāyamhi
 Sāṭako kassakassa kāyamhi patati.
16. The hunter carries arrows in a basket.
*luddako / harati / sare / piṭakasmim***
 Luddako piṭakasmim sare harati.
17. Disciples of the Buddha assemble in the monastery.
sāvaka / Buddhassa / sannipatanti / vihārasmiṃ
 Buddhassa sāvaka vihārasmiṃ sannipatanti.
18. The washerman washes the garments of the ministers.
rajako / dhovati / sāṭake / amaccānaṃ
 Rajako amaccānaṃ sāṭake dhovati.
19. Birds fly in the sky.
sakuṇā / uppatanti / ākāsamhi
 Sakuṇā ākāsamhi uppatanti.
20. The virtuous man comes out of the sea together with the sailor.
sappuriso / uttarati / samuddamhā / nāvikenā saha
 Sappuriso nāvikenā saha samuddamhā uttarati.
21. Deities are pleased with the Buddha's disciples.
devā / pasīdanti / Buddhassa / sāvakesu
 Devā Buddhassa sāvakesu pasīdanti.
22. Merchants cross the sea together with sailors.
vāṇijā / taranti / samuddaṃ / nāvikehi saha
 Vāṇijā nāvikehi saha samuddaṃ taranti.
23. The good man protects the dog from the serpent.
sappuriso / rakkhati / kukkuraṃ / sappamhā
 Sappuriso sappamhā kukkuraṃ rakkhati.

24. Crows fly from trees in the mountain.

kākā / uppatanti / rukkehi / pabbatasmim

Kākā pabbatasmim rukkehi uppatanti.

25. The pig pulls a fish from the fisherman's basket.

sūkaro / ākaḍḍhati / macchaṃ / dhīvarassa / piṭakasmā

Sūkaro dhīvarassa piṭakasmā macchaṃ ākaḍḍhati.

26. The light of the sun falls on the men in the world.

āloko / suriyassa / patati / manussesu / lokamhi

Suriyassa āloko lokamhi manussesu patati.

27. Deities go through the sky.

devā / gacchanti / ākāse

Devā ākāse gacchanti.

28. Children play with the dog on the road.

dārakā / kīlanti / kukkurena saddhim / maggasmim

Dārakā kukkurena saddhim maggasmim kīlanti.

29. The wicked man drags a monkey from the tree.

asappuriso / ākaḍḍhati / makkaṭaṃ / rukkhahā

Asappuriso rukkhahā makkaṭaṃ ākaḍḍhati.

30. The king's messenger gets down from the horse.

bhūpālassa / dūto / oruhati / assasmā

Bhūpālassa dūto assasmā oruhati.

* **pasīdati** always refer to a word in the locative case.

** Since this chapter introduces the locative case, *piṭakasmim* is used. However, the sentence can also be understood as "The hunter carries arrows using a basket", in which the instrumental case prevails. Then the Pāli will be "*Luddako piṭakena sare harati*". For more examples, please see:

- Exercise 3 (Translate into Pāli/17),
- Exercise 4 (Translate into English/1) and
- Exercise 5 (Translate into English/11, Translate into Pāli/8).

Pāḷi Primer Exercise 8

Translate into English:

1. Upāsako pupphāni āharati.
lay devotee / flowers / brings
The lay devotee brings flowers.
2. Araññe migā vasanti, rukkhesu makkaṭṭā caranti.
in forest / deer / live / on trees / monkeys / move
Deer live in the forest, monkeys move on the trees.
3. Goṇā tiṇaṃ khādanti.
oxen / grass / eat
Oxen eat grass.
4. Manussā nayanehi passanti.
men / with eyes / see
Men see with eyes.
5. Samaṇo vihārasmiṃ āsane nisīdati.
monk / in monastery / on seat / sits
The monk sits on (a) seat in the monastery.
6. Rukkhamhā paṇṇāni patanti.
from tree / leaves / fall
Leaves fall from the tree.
7. Vāṇijā gāmamhā khīraṃ nagaraṃ haranti.
merchants / from village / milk / city / take
Merchants take milk from the village to the city.
8. Bhūpālo kumārena saddhiṃ uyyāne carati.
king / with boy / in park / walks
The king walks in the park with the boy.
9. Kassako khattamhi kuddālena āvāṭe khaṇati.
farmer / in field / with hoe / pits / digs
The farmer digs pits in the field with (a) hoe.
10. Mātulo puttassa bhaṇḍāni dadāti.
uncle / to son (dat.) / goods / gives
The uncle gives goods to the son.
uncle / son's (gen.) / goods / gives
The uncle gives the son's goods.
11. Upāsakā samaṇānaṃ dānaṃ dadanti, sīlāni rakkhanti.
lay devotees / to monks / alms / give / virtue / protect

Lay devotees give alms to monks, protect virtue.
Alt: Lay devotees give alms to monks, observe morality.

12. Dārakā mittehi saddhiṃ udakasmim̐ kīlanti.
children / with friends / in water / play
Children play with friends in the water.

13. Kassakā vāṇijehi vatthāni labhanti.
farmers / from merchants / cloths / get
Farmers get cloths from merchants.

14. Kumāro uyyānamhā mātulassa kusumāni āharati.
boy / from park / for uncle / flowers / brings
The boy brings flowers from the park for the uncle.

15. Brāhmaṇassa ajā goṇehi saha vane āhiṇḍanti, tiṇāni khādanti.
brahmin's / goats / with oxen / in forest / wander / grass / eat
The brahmin's goats wander in the forest with oxen, (they) eat grass.

16. Sīho vanasmim̐ rukkhamūle (at the foot of a tree) nisīdati.
lion / in forest / at foot of a tree / sits
The lion sits at the foot of a tree in the forest.

17. Rajakā udakena āsanāni dhovanti.
washermen / with water / seats / wash
Washermen wash the seats with water.

18. Amacco dūtena saddhiṃ rathena araññaṃ pavisati.
minister / with messenger / in chariot / forest / enters
The minister enters the forest in a chariot with (his) messenger.

19. Yācakassa putto udakena paṇṇāni dhovati.
beggar's / son / with water / leaves / washes
The beggar's son washes leaves using water.

20. Vāṇijā bhaṇḍāni nagaramhā gāmaṃ āharanti.
merchants / goods / from city / [to] village / bring
Merchants bring goods from the city to the village.

21. Tathāgatassa sāvakā asappurisānaṃ putte anusāsanti.
Buddha's / disciples / wicked men's / sons / advise
The Buddha's disciples advise the wicked men's sons.

22. Upāsakā udakena pupphāni āsiñcanti.
lay devotees / with water / flowers / sprinkle
The lay devotees sprinkle flowers with water.

23. Kumāro pattam bhindati; mātulo akkosati.

boy / bowl / breaks / uncle / scolds

The boy breaks a bowl, the uncle scolds him.

24. Luddakassa putto migassa kāyaṃ hatthena phusati.

hunter's / son / deer's / body / with hand / touches

The hunter's son touches the deer's body with (his) hand.

25. Goṇo khetto pāsāṇamhā utṭhahati.

ox / in field / from rock / gets up

The ox gets up from the rock in the field.

26. Rajakassa putto sāṭake mañcasmiṃ nikkhipati.

washerman's / son / garments / on bed / puts

The washerman's son puts garments on the bed.

27. Sugatassa sāvako vihārassa dvāraṃ vivarati.

Buddha's / disciple / monastery's / door / opens

The Buddha's disciple opens the door of the monastery.

28. Vejjassa dārakā gehe naccanti.

doctor's / children / in house / dance

The doctor's children dance in the house.

29. Paṇḍito asappurisaṃ ovaḍati.

wise man / wicked man / admonishes

The wise man admonishes the wicked man.

30. Coro ācariyassa sakaṭam pabbatasmim pajahati.

thief / teacher's / cart / in mountain / abandons

The thief abandons the teacher's cart in the mountain.

Translate into Pāli:

1. Children play in the water with the dog.
Dārakā / kīlanti / udakasmim / sunakhena saddhim
Dārakā sunakhena saddhim udakasmim kīlanti.

2. The wicked man breaks leaves from the tree.
asappuriso / chindati / paṇṇāni / rukkhasmā
Asappuriso rukkhasmā paṇṇāni chindati.

3. Kings go in vehicles to the park with their ministers.
bhūpālā / gacchanti / rathehi / uyyānaṃ / amaccehi saha
Bhūpālā amaccehi saha rathehi uyyānaṃ gacchanti.

4. Merchants set out from the city with goods.
Vāṇijā bhaṇḍāni ādāya nagaramhā nikkhamanti.

[Lit. Having taken the goods, merchants set out from the city.]
See next lesson.

5. Virtuous men give alms to monks.
sappurisā / dadanti / dānaṃ / samaṇānaṃ
Sappurisā samaṇānaṃ dānaṃ dadanti.

6. Disciples of the Buddha assemble in the park with lay devotees.
sāvaka / Buddhassa / sannipatanti / uyyāne / upāsakehi saha
Buddhassa sāvaka upāsakehi saha uyyāne sannipatanti.

7. The thief gets down from the tree in the forest.
coro / oruhati / rukkhasmā / araññasmiṃ
Coro rukkhasmā araññasmiṃ oruhati.

8. Wicked men hit the monkeys on the trees with stones.
asappurisā / paharanti / vānare / rukkhesu / pāsāṇehi
Asappurisā pāsāṇehi rukkhesu vānare paharanti.

9. The doctor's horse eats grass with the ox on the road.
vejjassa / asso / khādati / tiṇaṃ / goṇena saddhim / maggamhi
Vejjassa asso goṇena saddhim maggamhi tiṇaṃ khādati.

10. Jackals live in forests, dogs live in villages.
sigālā / vasanti / araññesu / kukkurā / vasanti / gāmesu
Sigālā araññesu vasanti, kukkurā gāmesu vasanti.

11. Brahmins sit on seats in the house of the wise man.
brāhmaṇā / nisīdanti / āsanesu / gehe / paṇḍitassa
Brāhmaṇā paṇḍitassa gehe āsanesu nisīdanti.

12. The sailor opens the doors of his house.

nāviko / vivarati / dvāre / gehassa

Nāviko gehassa dvāre vivarati.

13. The sons of fishermen dance with friends in the park.

puttā / dhīvarānaṃ / naccanti / mittehi saha / uyyānasmim

Dhīvarānaṃ puttā mittehi saha uyyānasmim naccanti.

14. The merchant puts fish in baskets.

vāṇijo / nikkhipati / macche / piṭakesu

Vāṇijo piṭakesu macche nikkhipati.

15. The world gets light from the sun.

loko / labhati / ālokaṃ / suriyamhā

Loko suriyamhā ālokaṃ labhati.

16. Sailors get up from their seats.

nāvikā / utṭhahanti / āsanehi

Nāvikā āsanehi utṭhahanti.

17. The doctor's friend touches the body of the dog with his foot.

vejjassa / mitto / phusati / kāyaṃ / sunakhassa / pādena

Vejjassa mitto pādena sunakhassa kāyaṃ phusati.

18. The Buddha instructs his disciples in the monastery.

Buddho / anusāsati / sāvake / vihāramhi

Buddho vihāramhi sāvake anusāsati.

19. Boys collect flowers from the park, lay devotees sprinkle them with water.

kumārā / saṃharanti / pupphāni / uyyānasmā / upāsakā / āsiñcanti / udakena

Kumārā uyyānasmā pupphāni saṃharanti, upāsakā udakena āsiñcanti.

20. The parrot flies into the sky from the house of the sailor.

suko / uppatati / ākāsaṃ / gehamhā / nāvikassa

Suko nāvikassa gehamhā ākāsaṃ uppatati.

21. The thief cuts a tree with a saw, the farmer scolds (him).

coro / chindati / rukkhaṃ / kakacena / kassakp / akkosati

Coro kakacena rukkhaṃ chindati, kassako akkosati.

22. The wise man advises the merchant, the merchant is pleased with the wise man.

paṇḍito / ovadati / vāṇijaṃ / vāṇijo / pasīdati / paṇḍitasmim

Paṇḍito vāṇijaṃ ovadati, vāṇijo paṇḍitasmim pasīdati.

23. The king's messenger comes out of the sea with the sailor.

bhūpālassa / dūto / uttarati / samuddamhā / nāvikena saha

Bhūpālassa dūto nāvikena saha samuddamhā uttarati.

24. Merchants bring clothes for farmers from the city.
vāṇijā / āharanti / vatthāni / kassakānaṃ / nagarasmā
Vāṇijā kassakānaṃ nagarasmā vatthāni āharanti.

25. Gods protect virtuous men. Good men protect virtues.
devā / rakkhanti / sappurise / sappurisā / rakkhanti / silāni
Devā sappurise rakkhanti. Sappurisā silāni rakkhanti.

26. Men see objects with their eyes with (the help of) the light of the sun.
manussā / passanti / rūpāni / locanehi / ālokena / suriyassa
Manussā locanehi suriyassa ālokena rūpāni passanti.

27. Leaves from the trees fall on the road.
paṇṇāni / rukkhehi / patanti / maggamhi
Paṇṇāni rukkhehi maggamhi patanti.

28. Lay devotees place flowers on altars (pupphāsana).
upāsakā / pakkhipanti / pupphāni / pupphāsanesu
Upāsakā pupphāsanesu pupphāni pakkhipanti*.

29. Goats drink water from pits in the field.
ajā / pibanti / udakaṃ / āvāṭehi / khette
Ajā khette āvāṭehi udakaṃ pibanti.

30. The lions get up from the rock at the foot of the tree (rukkhamūla).
sīhā / uṭṭhahanti / pāsāṇamhā / rukkhamūlamim
Sīhā rukkhamūlasmim pāsāṇamhā uṭṭhahanti.

* See Lesson 18

Pāli Primer Exercise 9

Translate into English:

1. Upāsako vihāraṃ gantvā samaṇānaṃ dānaṃ dadāti.
lay devotee / [to] monastery / having gone / to monks / alms / gives
The lay devotee, having gone to the monastery, gives alms to monks.
2. Sāvako āsanamhi nisīditvā pāde dhovati.
disciple / on seat / having seated / feet / washes
The disciple, having seated on the seat, washes (his) feet.
3. Dārakā pupphāni saṃharitvā mātulassa datvā hasanti.
children / flowers / having collected / to uncle / having given / laugh
Children, having collected flowers, give (them) to the uncle and laugh.
4. Yācakā uyyānamhā āgamma kassakasmā odanaṃ yācanti.
beggars / from park / having come / from farmer / rice / beg
The beggars, having come from the park, beg rice from the farmer.
5. Luddako hatthena sare ādāya araññaṃ pavisati.
hunter / [in] hand / arrows / having taken / forest / enters
The hunter, having taken arrows in his hand, enters the forest.
6. Kumārā kukkurena saddhiṃ kīḷitvā samuddaṃ gantvā nahāyanti.
boys / with dog / having played / [to] sea / having gone / bathe
Having played with the dog, the boys go to the sea and bathe.
7. Vāṇijo pāsāṇasmim̐ ṭhatvā kuddālena sappam̐ paharati.
merchant / on rock / having stood / with hoe / serpent / hits
Standing on the rock, the merchant hits the serpent with a hoe.
8. Sappuriso yācakassa putte pakkositvā vatthāni dadāti.
virtuous man / beggar's / sons / having summoned / clothes / gives
Having summoned the beggar's sons, the virtuous man gives (them) clothes.
9. Dārako āvāṭamhi patitvā rodati.
child / into pit / having fallen / cries
Having fallen into the pit, the child cries.
10. Bhūpālo pāsādamhā nikkhamitvā amaccena saddhiṃ bhāsati.
king / from palace / having left / with minister / speaks
Having left the palace, the king speaks with the minister.
11. Sunakho udakaṃ pivitvā gehamhā nikkhamma magge sayati.
dog / water / having drunk / from house / having left / on road / sleeps
The dog sleeps on the road, having drunk water and left the house.

12. Samaṇā bhūpālassa uyyāne sannipatitvā dhammaṃ bhāsanti.
monks / king's / in park / having assembled / dhamma / speak
The monks speak the dhamma, having assembled in the king's park.
13. Putto nahātvā bhattaṃ bhutvā mañcaṃ āruyha sayati.
son / having bathed / rice / having eaten / bed / having climbed / sleeps
The son climbs the bed and sleeps, having bathed and eaten rice.
14. Vāṇijā dīpamhā nagaraṃ āgamma ācariyassa gehe vasanti.
merchants / from island / [to] city / having come / teacher's / in house / live
Having come from the island to the city, the merchants live in the teacher's house.
From the island, the merchants come to the city and live in the teacher's house.
15. Rajako vatthāni dhovitvā puttaṃ pakkosati.
washerman / clothes / having washed / son / calls
The washerman calls (his) son, having washed the clothes.
16. Vānarā rukkhehi oruyha uyyāne āhiṇḍanti.
monkeys / from trees / having descended / in park / roam
The monkeys get down from the trees and roam in the park.
17. Migā vanamhi āhiṇḍitvā paṇṇāni khādanti.
deer / in forest / having roamed / leaves / eat
Deer roam in the forest and eat leaves.
18. Kumāro nayanāni dhovitvā suriyaṃ passati.
boy / eyes / having washed / sun / sees
The boy, having washed (his) eyes, sees the sun.
19. Nāvikassa mittā nagarasmā bhaṇḍāni ādāya gāmaṃ āgacchanti.
sailor's / friends / from city / goods / having taken / [to] village / come
The sailor's friends take the goods from the city and come to the village.
20. Dārako khīraṃ pivitvā gehamhā nikkhamma hasati.
child / milk / having drunk / from house / having left / laughs
After drinking milk, the child goes out of the house and laughs.
21. Sappurisā dānāni datvā sīlāni rakkhitvā saggamaṃ gacchanti.
virtuous men / alms / having given / precepts / having observed / heaven / go
Giving alms and observing precepts, virtuous men go to heaven.
22. Sūkaro udakamhā uttaritvā āvāṭaṃ oruyha sayati.
pig / from water / having come out / pit / having descended / sleeps
Coming out of the water, the pig gets down to the pit and sleeps.
23. Tāpaso Tathāgatassa sāvakaṃ disvā vanditvā pañhaṃ pucchati.
hermit / Buddha's / disciple / having seen / having paid respect / question / asks
The hermit, having seen the Buddha's disciple, pays homage and asks (a) question.

24. Asappuriso yācakassa pattam bhinditvā akkositvā geham gacchati.
wicked man / beggar's / bowl / having broken / having scolded / house / goes
Having broken the beggar's bowl, the wicked man scolds (him) and goes to the house.

25. Sakuṇā gāme rukkhehi uppatitvā araṇṇam otaranti.
birds / in village / from trees / having flown / forest / descend
Birds fly from the trees in the village and descend into the forest.

26. Paṇḍito āsanamhā uṭṭhahitvā tāpasena saddhiṃ bhāsati.
wise man / from seat / having got up / with hermit / speaks
The wise man gets up from (his) seat and speaks with the hermit.

27. Dārako gehā nikkhamma mātulam pakkositvā geham pavisati.
child / from house / having left / uncle / having called / house / enters
Having left the house, the child calls the uncle and enters the house.

28. Devā sappurisesu pasīditvā te (them) rakkhanti.
gods / with virtuous men / are pleased / them / protect
The gods are pleased with virtuous men and protect them.

29. Kumārassa sahāyakā pāsādam āruyha āsanesu nisīdanti.
boy's / friends / palace / having climbed / on seats / sit
The boy's friends ascend to the palace and sit on the seats.

30. Goṇā khettamhi āhiṇḍitvā tiṇam khāditvā sayanti.
oxen / in field / having roamed / grass / having eaten / sleep
Oxen, having roamed in the field and eaten grass, sleep.

Translate into Pāli:

1. Having gone out of the house the farmer enters the field.
nikkhamma / gehamhā / kassako / khettaṃ / pavisati
Kassako gehamhā nikkhamma khettaṃ pavisati.
2. Having preached (deseti) the doctrine, the Buddha enters the monastery.
desetvā / dhammaṃ / Buddho / pavisati / viharaṃ
Buddho dhammaṃ desetvā viharaṃ pavisati.
3. The king have been pleased with the Buddha, abandons the palace and goes to the monastery.
bhūpālo / pasīditvā / Buddhhe / pajahitvā / pāsādaṃ / gacchati / viharaṃ
Bhūpālo Buddhhe pasīditvā pāsādaṃ pajahitvā viharaṃ gacchati.
4. Having climbed down from the stairway, the child laughs.
oruyha / sopānasmā / dārako / hasati
Dārako sopānasmā oruyha hasati.
5. Having hit the serpent with a stone the boy runs into the house.
paharivā / sappam / pāsāṇena / kumāro / dhāvati / gehaṃ
Kumāro pāsāṇena sappam paharivā gehaṃ dhāvati.
6. Having gone to the forest the man climbs a tree and eats fruits.
gantvā / araññaṃ / manusso / āruyha / rukkhaṃ / khādati / phalāni
Manusso araññaṃ gantvā rukkhaṃ āruyha phalāni khādati.
7. Having washed the clothes in the water, the washerman brings (them) home.
dhovivā / vatthāni / udakena / rajako / āharati / tāni / gehaṃ
Udakena vatthāni dhovivā rajako (tāni) gehaṃ āharati.
8. The lion having killed a goat, eats having sat on a rock.
sīho / hantvā / ajaṃ / khādati / nisīditvā / pāsāṇe
Sīho ajaṃ hantvā pāsāṇe nisīditvā khādati.
9. The doctor having seen the merchants' goods leaves the city.
vejjo / disvā / vāṇijānaṃ / bhaṇḍāni / nikkhamati / nagaramhā
Vejjo vāṇijānaṃ bhaṇḍāni disvā nagaramhā nikkhamati.
10. Having broken (into) the house thieves run to the forest.
bhindivā / gehaṃ / corā / dhāvanti / araññaṃ
Gehaṃ bhindivā corā araññaṃ dhāvanti.
11. Having roamed in the field the pig falls into a pit.
āhiṇḍivā / khettsmiṃ / varāho / patati / āvāṭe
Varāho khettsmiṃ āhiṇḍivā āvāṭe patati.

12. The fisherman brings fish from the sea for farmers.
dhīvaro / āharati / macche / samuddamhā / kassakānaṃ
 Dhīvaro kassakānaṃ samuddamhā macche āharati.
13. Having taken goods from the city, the teacher comes home.
ādāya / bhaṇḍāni / nagarasmā / ācariyo / āgacchati / gehaṃ
 Ācariyo nagarasmā bhaṇḍāni ādāya gehaṃ āgacchati.
14. Having stood on a mountain, the hunter shoots birds with arrows.
ṭhatvā / pabbatasmim̐ / luddako / vijjhati / sakuṇe / sarehi
 Luddako pabbatasmim̐ ṭhatvā sarehi sakuṇe vijjhati.
15. The oxen having eaten grass in the park, sleep on the road.
goṇā / khāditvā / tiṇaṃ / uyyānamhi / sayanti / magge
 Goṇā uyyānamhi tiṇaṃ khāditvā magge sayanti.
16. The king having got down from the chariot speaks with the farmers.
bhūpālo / oruyha / rathamhā / bhāsati / kassakehi saha
 Bhūpālo rathamhā oruyha kassakehi saha bhāsati.
17. The man having given up his house enters the monastery.
manusso / pahāya / gehaṃ / pavisati / vihāraṃ
 Manusso gehaṃ pahāya vihāraṃ pavisati.
18. Fishermen give fish to merchants and receive profits.
dhīvarā / datvā / macche / vāṇijānaṃ / labhanti / lābhaṃ
 Dhīvarā vāṇijānaṃ macche datvā lābhaṃ labhanti.
19. The lay devotee having asked a question from the monk sits on his seat.
upāsako / pucchitvā / pañhaṃ / samaṇasmā / nisīdati / āsanamhi
 Upāsako samaṇasmā pañhaṃ pucchitvā āsanamhi nisīdati.
20. The disciples of the Buddha, having seen the wicked men, admonish.
sāvaka / Buddhassa / disvā / asappurise / anusāsanti
 Buddhassa sāvaka asappurise disvā anusāsanti.
21. The brahmin, having scolded the child, hits (him).
brāhmaṇo / akkositvā / dārakaṃ / paharati
 Brāhmaṇo dārakaṃ akkositvā paharati.
22. The deities, having asked questions from the Buddha, become glad.
devā / pucchitvā / pañhe / Buddhamaṃ / pasīdanti
 Devā Buddhamaṃ pañhe pucchitvā pasīdanti.
23. The dog, having bitten the teacher's foot, runs into the house.
kukkuro / ḍasitvā / ācariyassa / pādaṃ / dhāvati / gehaṃ
 Kukkuro ācariyassa pādaṃ ḍasitvā gehaṃ dhāvati.

24. The monkey, having played with the goat on the road, climbs a tree.

vānaro / kīlitvā / ajena saddhiṃ / magge / āruhati / rukkhaṃ

Vānaro magge ajena saddhiṃ kīlitvā rukkhaṃ āruhati.

25. The hermit, having come from the forest, receives a cloth from the good man.

tāpaso / āgamma / araññasma / labhati / vatthaṃ / sappurisaṃhā

Tāpaso araññasma āgamma sappurisaṃhā vatthaṃ labhati.

26. Having drunk water, the child breaks the bowl.

pivitvā / udakaṃ / dārako / bhindati / pattaṃ

Dārako udakaṃ pivitvā pattaṃ bhindati.

27. Having advised the farmers' sons, and having risen from the seats, the monks go to the monastery.

ovaditvā / kassakānaṃ / putte / utṭhahitvā / āsanehi / samaṇā / gacchanti / vihāraṃ

Samaṇā kassakānaṃ putte ovaditvā āsanehi utṭhahitvā vihāraṃ gacchanti.

28. The sailor, having crossed the sea, goes to the island.

nāviko / taritvā / samuddaṃ / gacchati / dīpaṃ

Nāviko samuddaṃ taritvā dīpaṃ gacchati.

29. The child calls the uncles and dances in the house.

dārako / pakkositvā / mātule / naccati / gehamhi

Dārako mātule pakkositvā gehamhi naccati.

30. Having washed clothes and bathed, the farmer gets out of water.

dhovitvā / vatthāni / nahātvā / kassako / uttarati / udakasmā

Kassako vatthāni dhovitvā nahātvā udakasmā uttarati.

Pāli Primer Exercise 10

Translate into English:

1. Kumārā vanamhi mittehi saha kīlītvā bhattaṃ bhuñjituṃ gehaṃ dhāvanti.
boys / in forest / with friends / having played / rice / to eat / home / run
The boys, having played with friends in the forest, run home to eat rice.
2. Migā tiṇaṃ khāditvā udakaṃ pātuṃ pabbatamhā uyyānaṃ āgacchanti.
deer / grass / having eaten / water / to drink / from mountain / [to] park / come
Having eaten grass, deer come to the park from the mountain to drink water.
3. Vāñjassa putto bhaṇḍāni āharituṃ rathena nagaraṃ gacchati.
merchant's / son / goods / to bring / by chariot / [to] city / goes
The merchant's son goes to the city by a chariot to bring goods.
4. Yācako mātulassa kuddālena āvāṭaṃ khaṇituṃ icchati.
beggar / uncle's / with hoe / pit / to dig / wishes
The beggar wishes to dig a pit with the uncle's hoe.
5. Amaccā bhūpālaṃ passituṃ pāsādamhi sannipatanti.
ministers / king / to see / in palace / assemble
The ministers assemble in the palace to see the king.
6. Goṇā uyyāne āhiṇḍitvā kassakassa khettaṃ āgacchanti.
oxen / in park / having roamed / farmer's / [to] field / come
Oxen, having roamed in the park, come to the farmer's field.
7. Upāsakā samaṇānaṃ dānaṃ dātuṃ vihāraṃ pavisanti.
lay devotees / to monks / alms / to give / monastery / enter
The lay devotees enter the monastery to give alms to the monks.
8. Rathena nagaraṃ gantuṃ puriso gehasmā nikkhamati.
by chariot / [to] city / to go / man / from house / leaves
The man leaves the house to go to the city by a chariot.
9. Brāhmaṇo vejjena saddhiṃ nahāyituṃ udakaṃ otarati.
brahmin / with doctor / to bathe / [into] water / descends
The brahmin descends into the water to bathe with the doctor.
10. Coro amaccassa gehaṃ pavisituṃ uyyāne āhiṇḍati.
thief / minister's / house / to enter / in park / wanders
The thief wanders in the park to enter the minister's house.
11. Sīho pabbatamhi sayitvā utthāya migam hantuṃ oruhati.
lion / in mountain / having slept / having got up / deer / to kill / descend
Having slept in the mountain, the lion gets up and descends to kill (a) deer.

12. Udakaṃ otarivā vatthāni dhovituṃ rajako puttāṃ pakkosati.
[into] water / having descended / clothes / to wash / washerman / son / calls
 The washerman calls (his) son to descend into the water and wash clothes.
13. Tathāgataṃ passivā vandituṃ upāsako vihāraṃ pavisati.
Buddha / having seen / to pay respect / lay devotee / monastery / enters
 The lay devotee enters the monastery to see and pay respect to the Buddha.
14. Khettaṃ kasituṃ kassako kuddālaṃ ādāya gehā nikkhamati.
field / to plough / farmer / hoe / having taken / from house / leaves
 To plough the field, the farmer takes the hoe and leaves the house.
15. Sarehi mige vijjhituṃ luddakā sunakhehi saha araññaṃ pavisanti.
with arrows / deer / to shoot / hunters / with dogs / forest / enter
 To shoot deer with arrows, the hunters enter the forest with dogs.
16. Narā gāmamhā nikkhamitvā nagare vasituṃ icchanti.
men / from village / having left / in city / to live / wish
 The men wish to leave the village and live in the city.
17. Sakuṇe passituṃ amaccā kumārehi saha pabbataṃ āruhanti.
birds / to see / ministers / with boys / mountain / climb
 Ministers climb the mountain with the boys to see birds.
18. Pabbatasmā rukkhaṃ ākaḍḍhituṃ vāṇijena saha kassako gacchati.
from mountain / tree / to pull / with merchant / farmer / goes
 The farmer goes with the merchant to pull the tree from the mountain.
19. Phalāni khādituṃ makkaṭṭā rukkhesu caranti.
fruits / to eat / monkeys / on trees / move
 Monkeys move on trees to eat fruits.
20. Paṇḍito sugatassa sāvakehi saddhiṃ bhāsituṃ icchati.
wise man / Buddha's / with disciples / to speak / wishes
 The wise man wishes to speak with the Buddha's disciples.
21. Samuddaṃ tarivā dīpaṃ gantvā vatthāni āharituṃ vāṇijā icchanti.
sea / having crossed / [to] island / having gone / clothes / to bring / merchants / wish
 Merchants wish to cross the sea to go to the island to bring the clothes.
22. Pupphāni saṃharitvā udakena āsiñcituṃ upāsako kumāre ovadati.
flowers / having collected / with water / to sprinkle / lay devotee / admonishes
 The lay devotee admonishes the boys to collect flowers and sprinkle (them) with water.

23. Ajassa kāyaṃ hatthehi phusituṃ dārako icchati.
goat's / body / with hands / to touch / child / wishes
The child wishes to touch the goat's body with (his) hands.

24. Brāhmaṇassa gehe āsanesu nisīdituṃ rajakassa puttā icchanti.
brahmin's / in house / on seats / to sit / washerman's / sons / wish
The washerman's sons wish to sit on the seats in the brahmin's house.

25. Pātuṃ udakaṃ yācitvā dārako rodati.
to drink / water / having asked / child / cries
The child asks for water to drink and cries.

Translate into Pāli:

1. Goats roam in the park to eat leaves and drink water.
ajā / āhiṇḍanti / uyyāne / khāditvā / paṇṇāni / pātuṃ / udakaṃ
Ajā paṇṇāni khāditvā udakaṃ pātuṃ uyyāne āhiṇḍanti.
2. The wicked man wishes to hit the dog with his foot.
asappuriso / icchati / paharituṃ / kukkuraṃ / pādena
Asappuriso pādena kukkuraṃ paharituṃ icchati.
3. Friends go to the park to play with their dogs.
mittā / gacchanti / uyyānaṃ / kīlituṃ / kukkurehi saddhiṃ
Mittā kukkurehi saddhiṃ kīlituṃ uyyānaṃ gacchanti.
4. The lay devotee wishes to come home and instruct his sons.
upāsako / icchati / āgamma / gehaṃ / anusāsituṃ / putte
Upāsako gehaṃ āgamma putte anusāsituṃ icchati.
5. The deity wishes to go to the monastery and speak to the Buddha.
devo / icchati / gantvā / vihāraṃ / bhāsituṃ / Buddhena saha
Devo vihāraṃ gantvā Buddhena saha bhāsituṃ icchati.
6. The good man wishes to protect virtues and give alms.
sappuriso / icchati / rakkhitvā / sīlāni / dātuṃ / dānaṃ
Sappuriso sīlāni rakkhitvā dānaṃ dātuṃ icchati.
7. Pigs run from the village to enter the forest.
sūkarā / dhāvanti / gāmasmā / pavasituṃ / araññaṃ
Sūkarā araññaṃ pavasituṃ gāmasmā dhāvanti.
8. The farmer asks for a hoe from the merchant to dig pits in his field.
kassako / yācati / kuddālaṃ / vāṇijamhā / khaṇituṃ / āvāṭe / khettasmiṃ
Kassako khettasmiṃ āvāṭe khaṇituṃ vāṇijamhā kuddālaṃ yācati.
9. Lay devotees assemble in the monastery to worship the Buddha.
upāsakā / sannipatanti / viharamhi / vandituṃ / Buddhaṃ
Upāsakā Buddhaṃ vandituṃ viharamhi sannipatanti.
10. The uncle comes out of the house to call the fisherman.
mātulo / nikkhamati / gehasmā / pakkosituṃ / dhīvaraṃ
Mātulo dhīvaraṃ pakkosituṃ gehasmā nikkhamati.
11. Farmers wish to get oxen; merchants wish to get horses.
kassakā / icchanti / labhitsuṃ / goṇe / vāṇijā / icchanti / labhitsuṃ / asse
Kassakā goṇe labhitsuṃ icchanti; vāṇijā asse labhitsuṃ icchanti.

12. The king wishes to abandon his palace.

bhūpālo / icchati / pajahitum / pāsādam

Bhūpālo pāsādam pajahitum icchati.

13. Men take baskets and go to the forest to collect fruits for their children.

manussā / ādāya / piṭake / gacchanti / araññaṃ / saṃharitum / phalāni / dārakānaṃ

Manussā piṭake ādāya dārakānaṃ phalāni saṃharitum araññaṃ gacchanti.

14. The farmer wanders in the forest to cut grass for his oxen.

kassako / āhiṇḍati / araññasmiṃ / chinditum / tiṇāni / goṇānaṃ

Kassako goṇānaṃ tiṇāni chinditum araññasmiṃ āhiṇḍati.

15. Men wish to live in houses in the city with their sons.

manussā / icchanti / vasitum / gehesu / nagare / puttehi saha

Manussā puttehi saha nagare gehesu vasitum icchanti.

16. Having stood on the rock, the child sees flowers on the trees.

ṭhatvā / pāsāṇamhi / dārako / passati / pupphāni / rukkhesu

Pāsāṇamhi ṭhatvā dārako rukkhesu pupphāni passati.

17. Having received a garment from the teacher the doctor is pleased.

labhitvā / sāṭakaṃ / ācariyasmā / vejjo / pāsīdati

Sāṭakaṃ labhitvā ācariyasmā vejjo pāsīdati.

18. The hunter calls a friend to drag a goat from the forest.

luddako / pakkosati / mittam / ākaḍḍhitum / ajam / araññaṃhā

Luddako araññaṃhā ajam ākaḍḍhitum mittam pakkosati.

19. The sailor calls merchants to cross the sea.

nāviko / pakkosati / vāṇije / taritum / samuddam

Nāviko samuddam taritum vāṇije pakkosati.

20. Having risen from the seat the good man wishes to speak with the monk.

uṭṭhāya / āsanasmā / sappuriso / icchati / bhāsitum / samaṇena saha

Āsanasmā uṭṭhāya sappuriso samaṇena saha bhāsitum icchati.

21. Children wish to get down to the water and bathe.

dārakā / icchanti / oruyha / udakaṃ / nahāyitum

Dārakā udakaṃ oruyha nahāyitum icchanti.

22. The minister mounts the horse to go to the forest to shoot deer.

amacco / āruhati / assam / gantvā / araññaṃ / vijjhitaṃ / mige

Amacco araññaṃ gantvā mige vijjhitaṃ assam āruhati.

23. The boy wishes to cook rice for his uncle's friends.

kumāro / icchati / pacitum / bhattam / mātulassa / mitānaṃ

Kumāro mātulassa mitānaṃ bhattam pacitum icchati.

24. Jackals leave the forest to enter the farmers' fields.

sigālā / nikkhamanti / araññasmā / pavisitum / kassakānaṃ / khattāni
Sigālā kassakānaṃ khattāni pavisitum araññasmā nikkhamanti.

25. Men wish to see objects with their eyes by the light of the sun.

manussā / icchanti / passitum / rūpāni / locanehi / ālokena / suriyassa
Manussā suriyassa ālokena locanehi rūpāni passitum icchanti.

Pāli Primer Exercise 11

Translate into English:

1. Pānīyaṃ yācitvā rodanto dārako mañcamhā patati.
water / having asked for / crying / child / from bed / falls
Having asked for water, the child who is crying, falls from the bed.
2. Vatthāni labhituṃ icchanto vāṇijo āpaṇaṃ gacchati.
clothes / to get / wishing / merchant / [to] shop / goes
The merchant, who is wishing to get clothes, goes to the shop.
3. Upāsako padumāni ādāya vihāraṃ gacchamāno Buddhaṃ disvā pasīdati.
lay devotee / lotuses / having taken / [to] monastery / going / Buddha / having seen / is pleased
The lay devotee, who is taking the lotuses and going to the monastery, sees the Buddha and is pleased.
4. Sakuṇo tuṇḍena phalaṃ haranto rukkhasmā uppatati.
bird / with beak / fruit / carrying / from tree / flies
The bird, which is carrying a fruit with (its) beak, flies from the tree.
5. Cīvaraṃ pariyasantassa samaṇassa ācariyo cīvaraṃ dadāti.
robe / seeking / monk / teacher / robe / gives
The teacher gives a robe to the monk who is seeking a robe.
6. Araññe āhiṇḍanto luddako dhāvantaṃ migam passitvā sarena vijjhati.
in forest / wandering / hunter / running / deer / having seen / with arrow / shoots
The hunter, who is wandering in the forest, sees a deer running and shoots (it) with an arrow.
7. Uyyāne āhiṇḍamānamhā kumāramhā brāhmaṇo padumāni yācati.
in park / wandering / from boy / brahmin / lotuses / ask for
The brahmin asks for lotuses from the boy who is wandering in the park.
8. Rathena gacchamānehi amaccehi saha ācariyo hasati.
in chariot / going / with ministers / teacher / laughs
The teacher laughs with the ministers who are going in a chariot.
9. Dānaṃ dadāmānā sīlāni rakkhamānā manussā sagge uppajjanti.
alms / giving / virtues / practising / people / in heaven / are born
People who practise virtues and give alms are born in heaven.
10. Dhaññaṃ ākaṅkhaṇtassa purisassa dhaṇaṃ dātuṃ vāṇijo icchati.
corn / wishing [for] / man / alms / to give / merchant / wishes
The merchant wishes to give alms to the man who is wishing for corn/grain.

11. Goṇe hanantā rukkhe chindantā asappurisā dhanam samharitum ussahanti.
oxen / killing / trees / cutting / wicked men / money / to collect / try
The wicked men killing oxen and cutting trees try to collect money.
12. Vihāram upasaṅkamanto Buddho dhammam bhāsamāne sāvake passati.
monastery / approaching / Buddha / dhamma / discussing / disciples / sees
The Buddha, who is approaching the monastery, sees disciples discussing the dhamma.
13. Rukkhamūle nisīditvā gītāni gāyantā kumārā naccitum ārabhanti.
on foot of tree / having seated / songs / singing / boys / to dance / begin
The boys sitting on the foot of a tree singing songs, begin to dance.
Alt: Having seated under a tree and singing songs, the boys begin to dance.
14. Suvaṇṇam labhitum ussahantā manussā pabbatasmim āvāṭe khaṇanti.
gold / to get / trying / men / in mountain / pits / dig
The men trying to get gold dig pits in the mountain.
15. Udakam pātum icchanto siho udakam pariyesamāno vanamhi carati.
water / to drink / wishing / lion / water / searching [for] / in forest / moves
The lion wishing to drink water moves in the forest searching for water.
16. Vetanam labhitum ākaṅkhāmāno naro rajakāya dussāni dhovati.
wages / to get / hoping / man / for washerman / clothes / washes
The man hoping to get wages washes clothes for the washerman.
17. Samaṇehi saha* bhāsantā upāsakā saccam adhigantum ussahanti.
with monks / speaking / lay devotees / truth / to understand / try
Lay devotees speaking with the monks try to understand the truth.
18. Magge sayantaṃ sunakhaṃ udakena asiñcitvā dārako hasati.
on road / sleeping / dog / with water / having sprinkled / child / laughs
Having sprinkled the dog, which is sleeping on the road, with water, the child laughs.
19. Sīlam rakkhantā sappurisā manussalokā cavitvā devaloke uppajjanti.
virtue / practising / good men / from human world / having departed / in heaven / are born
Having departed from the human world, good men who practise virtue are born in heaven.
20. Dhanam samharitum ussahanto vāṇijo samuddam taritvā dīpam gantum ārabhati.
wealth / to collect / trying / merchant / sea / having crossed / island / to go / begins
The merchant trying to collect wealth crosses the sea and begins to go to the island.

21. Goṇe pariyesamāno vane āhiṇḍanto kassako sīhaṃ disvā bhāyati.
oxen / searching [for] / in forest / wandering / farmer / lion / having seen / gets frightened

Wandering in the forest searching for the oxen, the farmer sees the lion and gets frightened.

22. Rukkhesu nisīditvā phalāni bhuñjamānā kumārā gītaṃ gāyanti.
on trees / having seated / fruits / eating / boys / song / sing
Sitting on the trees and eating fruits, the boys sing a song.

23. Cittaṃ pasīditvā** dhammaṃ adhigantaṃ ussahantā narā sagge uppajjanti.
mind / pleased / Dhamma / to learn / trying / men / in heaven / are born
The men are born in heaven trying to learn the Dhamma with a pleased mind.
Alt: The men are born in heaven trying to learn the Dhamma with a peaceful heart.

24. Tuṇḍena piṭakamhā macchaṃ ākaḍḍhituṃ icchanto kāko sunakhamhā bhāyati.
with beak / from basket / fish / to drag / wishing / crow / dog / fears
Wishing to drag the fish from the basket with its beak, the crow fears the dog.

25. Khettaṃ kasitvā bījāni vapanto kassako dhaññaṃ labhituṃ ākaṅkhati.
field / having ploughed / seeds / sowing / farmer / corn / to get / hopes
Having ploughed the field, the farmer who is sowing seeds hopes to get corn.

26. Suriyassa ālokena locanehi rūpāni passantā manussā loke jīvanti.
sun's / by light / with eyes / objects / seeing / people / in world / live
People live in the world seeing objects by the light of the sun with their eyes.

27. Rukkhamūle nisīditvā cīvaraṃ sibbantena samaṇena saddhiṃ upāsako bhāsati.
on foot of tree / having seated / robe / sewing / with monk / lay devotee / speaks
The lay devotee speaks with the monk sitting on the foot of a tree and sewing a robe.

28. Rukkhamūle sayantassa yācakassa kāye paṇṇāni patanti.
at foot of tree / sleeping / beggar's / on body / leaves / fall
The leaves fall on the body of the beggar who is sleeping at the foot of the tree.

29. Vāṇijassa mūlaṃ datvā asse labhituṃ amacco ussahati.
to merchant / money / having given / horse / to get / merchant / tries
The minister tries to get horses by giving money to the merchant.

30. Khīraṃ pivitvā hasamāno dārako pattaṃ mañcasmīṃ khipati.
milk / having drunk / laughing / child / bowl / on bed / throws
Having drunk milk, the child who is laughing throws the bowl on the bed.

* The word 'saha' is missing from the text.

** 'Pasīditvā' can also mean: purified, devoted.

Translate into Pāli:

1. The man washing clothes speaks with the boy going on the road.
puriso / dhovanto / vatthāni / bhāsati / kumārena saha / gacchamānena / magge
Vatthāni dhovanto puriso magge gacchamānena kumārena saha bhāsati.
2. The brahmin sees the deer coming out of the forest to drink water.
brāhmaṇo / passati / migam / nikkhamantaṃ / vanasmā / pātuṃ / udakaṃ
Udakaṃ pātuṃ vanasmā nikkhamantaṃ migam brāhmaṇo passati.
3. Goats in the park eat leaves falling from the trees.
ajā / uyyānamhi / khādanti / paṇṇāni / patamānāni / rukkehi
Ajā uyyānamhi rukkhehi patamānāni paṇṇāni khādanti.
4. Wicked men wish to see hunters killing deer.
asappurisā / icchanti / passituṃ / luddake / hanante / mige
Asappurisā mige hanante luddake passituṃ icchanti.
5. The farmer sees birds eating seeds in his field.
kassako / passati / sakuṇe / khādamāne / bijāni / khettsamiṃ
Kassako khettsamiṃ bijāni khādamāne sakuṇe passati.
6. Recluses who enter the city wish to worship the Buddha dwelling in the monastery.
samaṇā / pavisantā / nagaraṃ / icchanti / vandituṃ / Buddhaṃ / viharamānaṃ / vihāre
Nagaraṃ pavisantā samaṇā vihāre viharamānaṃ Buddhaṃ vandituṃ icchanti.
7. Standing on the stairway the child sees monkeys sitting on the tree.
tiṭṭhanto / sopānamhi / darako / passati / vānare / nisīdamāne / rukkhe
Sopānamhi tiṭṭhanto darako rukkhe nisīdamāne vānare passati.
8. Boys give rice to fish moving in the water.
kumarā / dadanti / bhattaṃ / macchānaṃ / carantānaṃ / uduke
Uduke carantānaṃ macchānaṃ kumarā bhattaṃ dadanti.
9. The sailor wishing to cross the sea asks for money from the king.
nāviko / ākaṅkhamāno / tarituṃ / samuddaṃ / yācati / mūlaṃ / bhūpālamhā
Samuddaṃ tarituṃ ākaṅkhamāno nāviko bhūpālamhā mūlaṃ yācati.
10. Men see with their eyes the light of the moon falling on the sea.
manussā / passanti / locanehi / ālokaṃ / candassa / patantaṃ / samuddasmiṃ
Manussā samuddasmiṃ patantaṃ candassa ālokaṃ locanehi passanti.
11. Lay devotees try to give robes to monks living in the monastery.
upāsakā / ussahanti / dātuṃ / cīvare / samaṇānaṃ / vasamānānaṃ / vihāramhi
Upāsakā vihāramhi vasamānānaṃ samaṇānaṃ cīvare dātuṃ ussahanti.

12. Wishing for merit virtuous men give alms to the monks and observe (rakkhanti) the precepts.

icchantā / puññaṃ / sappurisā / datvā / dānaṃ / samaṇānaṃ / rakkhanti / sīlāni
Puññaṃ icchantā sappurisā samaṇānaṃ dānaṃ datvā sīlāni rakkhanti.

13. The man walks on the leaves falling from the trees in the forest.

naro / carati / paññesu / patamānesu / rukkhehi / araññe
Rukkhehi patamānesu paññesu naro araññe carati.

14. The uncle gives a lotus to the child searching for flowers.

mātulo / dadāti / padumaṃ / dārakāya / pariyesantāya / pupphāni
Pupphāni pariyesantāya dārakāya mātulo padumaṃ dadāti.

15. Having given the beggar some corn the fisherman enters the house.

datvā / yācakāya / thokaṃ / dhaññaṃ / dhīvaro / pavisati / gehaṃ
Yācakāya thokaṃ dhaññaṃ datvā dhīvaro gehaṃ pavisati.

16. The minister gives seeds to the farmers who plough their fields.

amacco / dadāti / bijāni / kassakānaṃ / kasamānānaṃ / khettāni
Amacco khettāni kasamānānaṃ kassakānaṃ bijāni dadāti.

17. The dog tries to bite the hand of the man who strokes his body.

kukkuro / ussahati / dasituṃ / hatthaṃ / narassa / āmasantassa / kāyaṃ
Kukkuro kāyaṃ āmasantassa narassa hatthaṃ dasituṃ ussahati.

18. The Buddha's disciples question the child crying on the road.

Buddhassa / sāvakā / pucchanti / dāraṃ / rodamaṇaṃ / magasmim
Buddhassa sāvakā magasmim rodamaṇaṃ dāraṃ pucchanti.

19. The uncle's friend calls the boys singing songs seated under the tree.

mātulassa / mitto / pakkosati / kumāre / gāyante / gītāni / nisīditvā / rukkhamūlamhi
Mātulassa mitto rukkhamūlamhi nisīditvā gītāni gāyante kumāre pakkosati.

20. Virtuous men give food to the monks who approach their houses.

sappurisā / dadanti / odanaṃ / samaṇānaṃ / upasaṅkamamānānaṃ / gehe
Sappurisā gehe upasaṅkamamānānaṃ samaṇānaṃ odanaṃ dadanti.

21. Wise men who wish to be born in heaven practise (rakkhanti) virtue.

pañḍitā / icchantā / uppajjituṃ / sagge / rakkhanti / sīlaṃ
Sagge uppajjituṃ icchantā pañḍitā sīlaṃ rakkhanti.

22. Seeing the jackal approaching the village the farmer tries to hit it with a stone.

disvā / sigālaṃ / upasaṅkamamānaṃ / gāmaṃ / kassako / ussahati / paharituṃ / pāsāṇena

Gāmaṃ upasaṅkamamānaṃ sigālaṃ disvā kassako pāsāṇena paharituṃ ussahati.

23. Speaking the truth lay devotees try to understand the doctrine.
bhāsantā / saccaṃ / upāsakā / ussahanti / adhigantuṃ / dhammaṃ
Saccaṃ bhāsantā upāsakā dhammaṃ adhigantuṃ ussahanti.

24. Having washed the bowl with water the hermit looks for drinking water.
dhovivā / pattaṃ / udakena / tāpaso / pariyesati / pāṇiyaṃ
Udakena pattaṃ dhovivā tāpaso pāṇiyaṃ pariyesati.

25. Wise men who observe the precepts begin to understand the truth.
paṇḍitā / rakkhantā / sīlāni / ārabhanti / adhigantuṃ / saccaṃ
Sīlāni rakkhantā paṇḍitā saccaṃ adhigantuṃ ārabhanti.

Pāli Primer Exercise 12

Translate into English:

1. Tvaṃ mittehi saddhiṃ rathena āpaṇamhā bhaṇḍāni āharasi.
you / with friends / in chariot / from shop / goods / bring
You bring goods from the shop in a chariot with friends.
2. Ahaṃ udakamhā padumāni āharitvā vāṇijassa dadāmi.
I / from water / lotuses / having brought / to merchant / give
I bring lotuses from water and give (them) to the merchant.
3. Tumhe samaṇānaṃ dātuṃ cīvarāni pariyesatha.
you / to monks / to give / robes / seek
You seek robes to give to the monks.
4. Mayaṃ sagge uppajjitum ākaṅkhamānā sīlāni rakkhāma.
we / in heaven / to be born / hoping / virtues / practise
Hoping to be born in heaven, we practise virtues.
5. Te dhammaṃ adhigantum ussahantānaṃ samaṇānaṃ dānaṃ dadanti.
they / doctrine / to understand / trying / monks / alms / give
They give alms to monks who are trying to understand the doctrine.
6. So araññaṃhi uppatante sakuṇe passitum pabbataṃ āruhati.
he / in forest / flying / birds / to see / mountain / climbs
He climbs the mountain to see birds flying in the forest.
7. Mayaṃ sugatassa sāvake vanditum vihārasmiṃ sannipatāma.
we / Buddha's / disciples / to pay homage / in monastery / assemble
We assemble in the monastery to pay homage to Buddha's disciples.
8. Āgacchantam tāpasam disvā so bhattam āharitum geham pavisati.
coming / ascetic / having seen / he / rice / to bring / house / enters
Seeing the ascetic coming, he enters the house to bring rice.
9. Ahaṃ udakam oruyha brāhmaṇassa dussāni dhovāmi.
I / [into] water / having descended / brahmin's / clothes / wash
I get down into the water and wash the brahmin's clothes.
10. Tvaṃ gehassa dvāraṃ vivaritvā pāṇīyaṃ pattamhā ādāya pivasi.
you / house's / door / having opened / drinking water / from bowl / having taken / drinks
You, having opened the door of the house, take drinking water from the bowl and drinks.

11. Ahaṃ hiraññaṃ pariyesanto dīpamhi āvāṭe khaṇāmi.
I / gold / seeking / in island / pits / dig
Seeking gold, I dig pits in the island.
12. Phalāni khādantā tumhe rukkhehi oruhatha.
fruits / eating / you / from trees / descend
Eating fruits, you get down from the trees.
13. Pāsāṇasmim̐ ṭhatvā tvam̐ candam̐ passitum̐ ussahasi.
on rock / having stood / you / moon / to see / try
Having stood on the rock, you try to see the moon.
14. Mayaṃ manussalokamhā cavitvā sagge uppajjitum̐ ākaṅkhāma.
we / from human world / having departed / in heaven / to be born / hope
Having departed the human world, we hope to be born in heaven.
15. Tumhe araññe vasante mige sarehi vijjhitum̐ icchatha.
you / in forest / living / deer / with arrows / to shoot / wish
You wish to shoot with arrows the deer living in the forest.
16. Mayaṃ uyyāne carantā sunakhehi saddhim̐ kīlante dārake passāma.
we / in park / walking / with dogs / playing / children / see
Walking in the park, we see children playing with dogs.
17. Tvam̐ rukkhamūle nisīditvā ācariyassa dātum̐ vattham̐ sibbasi.
you / at root of a tree / having seated / to teacher / to give / clothe / sew
Seated under a tree, you sew a clothe to give to the teacher.
18. Mayaṃ puññaṃ icchantā samṇānaṃ dānaṃ dadāma.
we / merit / wishing / to monks / alms / give
Wishing (for) merit, we give alms to monks.
19. Tumhe saccam̐ adhigantum̐ ārabhatha.
you / truth / to understand / begin
You begin to understand the truth.
20. Tvam̐ gītaṃ gāyanto rodantaṃ dārakaṃ rakkhasi.
you / song / singing / crying / child / protect
Singing a song, you protect the crying child.
21. Mayaṃ hasantehi kumārehi saha uyyāne naccāma.
we / laughing / with boys / in park / dance
We dance in the park with the boys who are laughing.
22. So pāṇīyaṃ pivitvā pattam̐ bhinditvā mātulamhā bhāyati.
he / water / having drunk / bowl / having broken / uncle / fears
Having broken the bowl after drinking water, he fears the uncle.

23. Pāsādaṃ upasaṅkamantaṃ samaṇaṃ disvā bhūpālassa cittaṃ pasīdati.

palace / approaching / monk / having seen / king's / mind / pleases

The king is delighted seeing the monk approaching the palace.

Lit: Seeing the monk approaching the palace pleases the king's mind.

24. Mayaṃ araññaṃ pavasitvā ajānaṃ paṇṇāni saṃharāma.

we / forest / having entered / for goats / leaves / collect

We enter the forest and collect leaves for the goats.

25. Khettaṃ rakkhanto so āvāṭe khaṇante varāhe disvā pāsāṇehi paharati.

field / protecting / he / pits / digging / pigs / having seen / with stones / hits

Having seen the pigs digging pits, he who is protecting the field hits (them) with stones.

Translate into Pāli:

1. I call the child who is stroking the dog's body.

ahaṃ / pakkosāmi / dāraḥ / āmasantaṃ / kukkurassa / kāyaṃ

Ahaṃ kukkurassa kāyaṃ āmasantaṃ dāraḥ pakkosāmi.

2. We try to learn the truth speaking with the monks who assemble in the monastery.

mayāṃ / ussahāma / adhigantaṃ / saccaṃ / bhāsantā / samaṇehi saha / sannipatamānehi / vihare

Vihare sannipatamānehi samaṇehi saha bhāsantā mayāṃ saccaṃ adhigantaṃ ussahāma.

3. Sitting in the park you (pl.) eat fruits with friends.

nisīdantā / uyyānasmim̐ / tumhe / bhujjatha / phalāni / mittehi saha

Uyyānasmim̐ nisīdantā tumhe mittehi saha phalāni bhujjatha.

4. You drink milk seated on a chair.

tvam̐ / pivasi / khīraṃ / nisīditvā / āsanasmim̐

Āsanasmim̐ nisīditvā tvam̐ khīraṃ pivasi.

5. We set out from home to go and see the deer roaming in the forest.

mayāṃ / nikkhamāma / gehasmā / gamma / passituṃ / mige / āhiṇḍamāne / araññamhi

Mayāṃ gehasmā nikkhamāma araññamhi gamma āhiṇḍamāne mige passituṃ.

6. I wish to understand the doctrine.

ahaṃ / icchāmi / adhigantaṃ / dhammaṃ

Ahaṃ dhammaṃ adhigantaṃ icchāmi.

7. Standing on the mountain we see the moonlight falling on the sea.

tiṭṭhantā / pabbate / mayāṃ / passāma / candassa ālokaṃ / patamānaṃ / samuddamhi

Pabbate tiṭṭhantā mayāṃ samuddamhi patamānaṃ candassa ālokaṃ passāma.

8. I drag the farmer's cart away from the road.

ahaṃ / ākaḍḍhāmi / kassakassa / sakaṭaṃ / maggamhā

Ahaṃ maggamhā kassakassa sakaṭaṃ ākaḍḍhāmi.

9. You (pl.) sit on the seats, I bring drinking water from the house.

tumhe / nisīdatha / āsanesu / ahaṃ / āharāmi / pānīyaṃ / gehasmā

Tumhe āsanesu nisīdatha, ahaṃ gehasmā pānīyaṃ āharāmi.

10. We wander in the fields looking at the birds eating seeds.

mayāṃ / āhiṇḍāma / khettesu / passantā / sakuṇe / khādamāne / bijāni

Bijāni khādamāne sakuṇe passantā mayāṃ khettesu āhiṇḍāma.

11. I advise the wicked man who kills pigs.
ahaṃ / ovaḍāmi / asappurisaṃ / hanamānaṃ / sūkare
 Ahaṃ sūkare hanamānaṃ asappurisaṃ ovaḍāmi.
12. You (sg.) get frightened seeing the snake approaching the house.
tvam / bhāyasi / passitvā / sappam / upasaṅkamantaṃ / gehaṃ
 Tvam gehaṃ upasaṅkamantaṃ sappam passitvā bhāyasi.
13. I ask questions from the men who come out of the forest.
ahaṃ / pucchāmi / pañhe / manussehi / nikkhamantehi / araññasmā
 Ahaṃ araññasmā nikkhamantehi manussehi pañhe pucchāmi.
14. Seeing the crying child we call the doctor going on the road.
passamānā / rodantaṃ / dāraḥkaṃ / mayaṃ / pakkosāma / vejjaṃ / gacchantaṃ / maggasmim
 Rodantaṃ dāraḥkaṃ passamānā mayaṃ maggasmim gacchantaṃ vejjaṃ pakkosāma.
15. I protect virtues, give alms to the monks and live in the house with children.
ahaṃ / rakkhamāno / silāni / dadanto / dānaṃ / samaṇānaṃ / vasāmi / gehe / dāraḥkehi saha
 Silāni rakkhamāno ahaṃ samaṇānaṃ dānaṃ dadanto dāraḥkehi saha gehe vasāmi.
16. Good men who fear evil deeds are born in heaven.
sappurisā / bhāyamantā / pāpakammāni / uppajjanti / saggamhi
 Sappurisā pāpakammāni bhāyamantā saggamhi uppajjanti.
17. Expecting to get profit we bring goods from the city.
ākaṅkhamānā / labhitaṃ / lābhaṃ / mayaṃ / āharāma / bhaṇḍāni / nagaramhā
 Lābhaṃ labhitaṃ ākaṅkhamānā mayaṃ nagaramhā bhaṇḍāni āharāma.
18. We stand under the tree and sprinkle water on the flowers.
mayaṃ / ṭhatvā / rukkhamaṃlamhi / āsiñcāma / udakena / pupphāni
 Mayaṃ rukkhamaṃlamhi ṭhatvā pupphāni udakena āsiñcāma.
19. I wash the bowls with water and give (them) to the doctor.
ahaṃ / dhovitvā / patte / udakena / dadāmi / vejjāya
 Ahaṃ udakena patte dhovitvā vejjāya dadāmi.
20. Searching for the truth I give up the house and enter the monastery.
pariyesanto / saccaṃ / ahaṃ / pahāya / gehaṃ / pavisāmi / vihāraṃ
 Saccaṃ pariyesanto ahaṃ gehaṃ pahāya vihāraṃ pavisāmi.
21. Wishing to see the monks you (pl.) assemble in the park.
icchamānā / passitaṃ / samaṇe / tumhe / sannipataṭha / uyyāne
 Samaṇe passitaṃ icchamānā tumhe uyyāne sannipataṭha.

22. I see a fruit falling from the crow's beak.

ahaṃ / passāmi / phalaṃ / patantaṃ / kākassa / tuṇḍasmā

Ahaṃ kākassa tuṇḍasmā patantaṃ phalaṃ passāmi.

23. You (sg.) cross the sea and bring a horse from the island.

tvaṃ / taritvā / samuddaṃ / āharasi / assaṃ / dīpamhā

Tvaṃ samuddaṃ taritvā dīpamhā assaṃ āharasi.

24. I set out from home to bring a lamp from the market.

ahaṃ / nikkhamāmi / gehamhā / āharituṃ / dīpaṃ / āpaṇasmā

Ahaṃ āpaṇasmā dīpaṃ āharituṃ gehamhā nikkhamāmi.

25. Having taken a basket I go to the field to collect corn.

ādāya / piṭakaṃ / ahaṃ / gacchāmi / khettaṃ / saṃharituṃ / dhaññaṃ

Piṭakaṃ ādāya ahaṃ dhaññaṃ saṃharituṃ khettaṃ gacchāmi.

Pāli Primer Exercise 13

Translate into English:

1. Buddho vihārasmiṃ sannipatantānaṃ manussānaṃ dhammaṃ deseti.
Buddha / in monastery / assembling / people / dhamma / preaches
Buddha preaches the dhamma to the people assembling in the monastery.
2. Buddhassa pūjetuṃ cintento upāsako pupphāni ocināti.
Buddha / to honour / thinking / lay devotee / flowers / picks
Thinking to honour the Buddha, the lay devotee picks flowers.
3. Te patte udakena pūrentā gītaṃ gāyanti.
they / pots / with water / filling / song / sing
They, filling the pots with water, sing a song.
4. Tumhe araññe vasante mige piḷetvā asappurisā hotha.
you / in forest / living / deer / having oppressed / wicked men / are
You, oppressing the deer living in the forest, are wicked men.
5. Mayaṃ āpaṇaṃ gantvā vāṇijehi saddhiṃ kathetvā dhaññaṃ vikkiṇāma.
we / [to] shop / having gone / with merchants / having discussed / corn / sell
Having gone to the shop and discussed with the merchants, we sell corn.
6. Tvaṃ uḍḍentaṃ sukaṃ disvā gaṇhituṃ icchasi.
you / flying / parrot / having seen / to catch / wish
Seeing the parrot flying, you wish to catch (it).
7. Pabbatamhā udentam candam passituṃ kumāro gharamhā dhāvati.
from mountain / rising / moon / to see / boy / from house / runs
The boy runs out of the house to see the moon rising from the mountain.
8. Ahaṃ kassakehi saha khettasmiṃ rukkhe ropemi.
I / with farmers / in field / trees / plant
I plant trees in the field with the farmers.
9. Mayaṃ amacchehi saha mantentā pāsādasmīṃ āsanesu nisīdāma.
we / with ministers / discussing / in palace / on seats / sit
We sit on the seats in the palace discussing with the ministers.
10. Tumhe Tathāgatassa sāvake nimantetvā dānaṃ detha.
you / Buddha's / disciples / having invited / alms / give
Having invited Buddha's disciples, you give alms.

11. Upāsakā vihāraṃ gantvā dīpe jāletvā dhammaṃ sotuṃ nisīdanti.
lay devotees / [to] monastery / having gone / lamps / having kindled / doctrine / to hear / sit
Having gone to the monastery and having kindled the lamps, the lay devotees sit (down) to hear the doctrine.
12. Luddako sīsaṃ (head) dussena chādetvā nisīditvā sakuṇe maretuṃ ussahati.
hunter / head / with cloth / having covered / having seated / birds / to kill / tries
The hunter, having covered (his) head with a cloth and seated, tries to kill birds.
13. So vane āhiṇḍante goṇe gāmaṃ ānetvā vāṇijānaṃ vikkiṇāti.
he / in forests / roaming / oxen / [to] village / having brought / to merchants / sells
Having brought the oxen roaming in the forest to the village, he sells (them) to merchants.
14. Tvaṃ āpaṇehi bhaṇḍāni kiṇitvā sakaṭena ānetvā gehe ṭhapesi.
you / from shops / goods / having bought / in cart / having brought / at home / keep
Having bought goods from the shops and brought (them) in a cart, you keep (them) at home.
15. Tumhe kakacehi rukkhe chinditvā pabbatamhā pātetha.
you / with saws / trees / having cut / from mountain / fell
You, having cut the trees with saws, fell (them) from the mountain.
Alt: You cut the trees with saws and fell (them) from the mountain.
16. Dhammena manusse pālentā bhūpālā akusalaṃ parivajjenti.
with truth / people / ruling / kings / evil / avoid
Ruling the people righteously (lit. with truth), kings avoid evil.
17. Saccaṃ ñātuṃ icchanto ahaṃ samaṇehi pañhe pucchāmi.
truth / to know / wishing / I / from monks / questions / ask
Wishing to know the truth, I ask the monks questions.
18. Dānaṃ datvā sīlaṃ rakkhantā* sappurisā saggalokaṃ** pāpuṇanti.
alms / having given / precepts / observing / good men / heavenly place / reach
Good men who give alms and observe precepts reach a heavenly place.
19. Dhaññaṃ minanto kassako āpaṇaṃ netvā dhaññaṃ vikkiṇituṃ cinteti.
corn / measuring / farmer / [to] shop / having taken / corn / to sell / intends
The farmer measuring corn intends to take it to the shop and sell it.
20. Ahaṃ pattena pāṇīyaṃ pivanto dvārasmiṃ ṭhatvā maggaṃ olokemi.
I / with bowl / water / drinking / at door / having stood / [at] road / look
Drinking water with a bowl, I stand at the door and look at the road.

21. So āpaṇamhā khīraṃ kiṇituṃ puttaṃ paḥiṇāti.

he / from shop / milk / to buy / son / sends

He sends (his) son to buy milk from the shop.

22. Mayaṃ dhammaṃ uggaṇhituṃ ussahantā paṇḍitena saha mantema.

we / doctrine / to learn / trying / with wise man / discuss

Trying to learn the doctrine, we discuss with a wise man.

23. Corehi saddhiṃ gehe bhinditvā manusse piḷentā tumhe asappurisā hotha.

with robbers / [into] houses / having broken / people / oppressing / you / wicked men / are

You are wicked men (who) oppress people by breaking into houses with robbers.

24. Ahaṃ suvaṇṇaṃ pariyesamāne dīpamhā āgacchante vāṇije jānāmi.

I / gold / searching / from island / coming / merchants / know

I know merchants coming from the island and searching (for) gold.

25. Ahaṃ ācariyo homi, tvaṃ vejjo hosi.

I / teacher / am / you / doctor / are

I am a teacher, you are a doctor.

26. Tvaṃ asappurisa, Buddhena desentaṃ dhammaṃ sutvā sappuriso bhavituṃ ussahasi.

you / wicked man / by Buddha / preaching / dhamma / having heard / virtuous man / to be / try

You wicked man, having heard the dhamma preaching by the Buddha, try to be a virtuous man.

27. Ahaṃ paṇḍitehi saddhiṃ mantento dhammena dīpaṃ pārento bhūpālo asmi.

I / with wise men / discussing / righteously / island / ruling / king / am

I am the king who discuss with wise men and rule the island righteously.

28. Varāhe mārentā corā kassake piḷentā pāpakammāni karonti.

pigs / killing / thieves / farmers / oppressing / evil deeds / do

Killing pigs, the thieves oppressing the farmers do evil deeds.

29. Sīlaṃ rakkhantā puñṇakammāni karontā manussā saggam pappotuṃ ākaṅkhanti.

precepts / observing / meritorious deeds / doing / people / heaven / to reach / hope

Observing precepts and doing meritorious deeds, the people hope to reach heaven.

30. Akusalaṃ pahāya pāpaṃ parivajjetvā viharantā narā sappurisā bhavanti.

evil / having abandoned / sin / having avoided / living / people / good men / become

Having abandoned evil and avoided sin, the people who live become good men.

Translate into Pāli:

1. Having picked fruits from the trees you send (them) to the market.
ocinitvā / phalāni / rukkhehi / tvam / pahiṇāsi / āpaṇam
Rukkhehi phalāni ocinitvā tvam āpaṇam pahiṇāsi.
2. Having heard the Buddha preach the doctrine I become glad.
sutvā / Buddhamaṃ / desentaṃ / dhammaṃ / ahaṃ / pasidāmi
Dhammaṃ desentaṃ Buddhamaṃ sutvā ahaṃ pasidāmi.
3. Thinking of collecting corn I go to the field with the farmer.
cintayamāno / samharitum (to collect) / dhaññaṃ / ahaṃ / gacchāmi / khettaṃ / kassakena saha
Dhaññaṃ samharitum cintayamāno ahaṃ kassakena saha khettaṃ gacchāmi.
4. Singing songs you (pl.) look at the birds flying in the sky.
gāyantā / gītāni / tumhe / oloketha / sakuṇe / uḍḍente / ākāse
Gītāni gāyantā tumhe ākāse uḍḍente sakuṇe oloketha.
5. I advise the wicked man who oppresses the farmers in the village.
ahaṃ / ovadāmi / asappurisaṃ / piḷentaṃ / kassake / gāmasmiṃ
Ahaṃ gāmasmiṃ kassake piḷentaṃ asappurisaṃ ovadāmi.
6. We dig pits to plant trees in the park.
mayam / khaṇāma / āvāṭe / ropetum / rukkhe / uyyānamhi
Mayam rukkhe ropetum uyyānamhi āvāṭe khaṇāma.
7. We know the man who is lighting lamps in the monastery.
mayam / jānāma / manussaṃ / jālayamānaṃ / dīpe / vihāre
Mayam vihāre dīpe jālayamānaṃ manussaṃ jānāma.
8. You (pl.) cross the sea with sailors to reach the island.
tumhe / taratha / samuddaṃ / nāvikehi saha / pappotum / dīpaṃ
Tumhe dīpaṃ pappotum nāvikehi saha samuddaṃ taratha.
9. The king governing the island wins.
bhūpālo / pālento / dīpaṃ / jināti
Dīpaṃ pālento bhūpālo jināti.
10. We begin to learn the dhamma from recluses living in the village.
mayam / ārabhāma / uggaṇhitum / dhammaṃ / samaṇehi / jivāmānehi / gāmasmiṃ
Mayam gāmasmiṃ jivāmānehi samaṇehi dhammaṃ uggaṇhitum ārabhāma.
11. Searching for the truth the wise man goes from city to city.
pariyesanto / saccam / paṇḍito / gacchati / naharamhā / nagaram
Saccam pariyesanto paṇḍito naharamhā nagaram gacchati.

12. Avoiding the sleeping dog with his foot the child runs home.
parivajjetvā / sayamānaṃ / sunakhaṃ / pādena / dārako / dhāvati / gehaṃ
 Sayamānaṃ sunakhaṃ pādena parivajjetvā dārako gehaṃ dhāvati.
13. Wishing to be born in heaven wise men fear to do evil.
ākaṅkhamānā / uppajjituṃ / saggamhi / paṇḍitā / bhāyanti / kātuṃ / pāpaṃ
 Saggamhi uppajjituṃ ākaṅkhamānā paṇḍitā pāpaṃ kātuṃ bhāyanti.
14. Departing from the human world wicked men are born in hell (narake).
cavitvā / manussalokasmā / asappurisā / uppajjanti / narake
 Manussalokasmā cavitvā asappurisā narake uppajjanti.
15. Having invited the hermit from the mountain the king gives him a robe.
nimantetvā / tāpasam / pabbatamhā / bhūpālo / dadāti / cīvaraṃ
 Pabbatamhā tāpasam nimantetvā bhūpālo cīvaraṃ dadāti.
16. Trying to understand the truth lay devotees become recluses.
ussahamānā / adhigantuṃ / saccaṃ / upāsakā / bhavanti / samaṇā
 Saccaṃ adhigantuṃ ussahamānā upāsakā samaṇā bhavanti.
17. Expecting to hear the monk preaching the dhamma lay devotees assemble in the monastery.
ākaṅkhamānā / sotuṃ / samaṇam / desentaṃ / dhammaṃ / upāsakā / sannipatanti / vihārasmiṃ
 Dhammaṃ desentaṃ samaṇam sotuṃ ākaṅkhamānā upāsakā vihārasmiṃ sannipatanti.
18. We see with our eyes, hear with our ears (sotehi), touch with our bodies.
mayam / passāma / nayanehi / suṇāma / sotehi / phusāma / kāyehi
 Mayam nayanehi passāma, sotehi suṇāma, kāyehi phusāma.
19. I am the king governing the islands.
ahaṃ / homi/bhavāmi / bhūpālo / pāleno / dīpe
 Dīpe pāleno ahaṃ bhūpālo homi/bhavāmi.
20. You (pl.) are wicked men who take counsel with thieves.
tumhe / hotha/bhavatha / asappurisā / mantayamānā / corehi saha
 Tumhe corehi saha mantayamānā asappurisā hotha/bhavatha.
21. Good men begin to plant trees to protect the world.
sappurisā / ārabhanti / ropetuṃ / rukkhe / rakkhituṃ / lokaṃ
 Sappurisā lokaṃ rakkhituṃ rukkhe ropetuṃ ārabhanti.
22. Having heard the dhamma, the thief wishes to avoid evil.
sutvā / dhammaṃ / coro / ākaṅkhati / parivajjituṃ / papaṃ
 Dhammaṃ sutvā coro papaṃ parivajjituṃ ākaṅkhati.

23. Merchants keep clothes in shops to sell (them) to farmers coming from the villages.

vāṇijā / ṭhāpenti / vatthāni / āpaṇesu / vikkiṇituṃ / kassakānaṃ / āgacchamānānaṃ / gāmehi

Vāṇijā gāmehi āgacchamānānaṃ kassakānaṃ vikkiṇituṃ āpaṇesu vatthāni ṭhāpenti.

24. The sick man (gilāna) is a messenger of the gods in the human world.

gilāno / hoti / dūto / devānaṃ / manussalokamhi

Gilāno manussalokamhi devānaṃ dūto hoti.

25. There are good men in the world who admonish wicked men.

vasanti / sappurisā / loke / anusāsenta / asappurise

Asappurise anusāsenta sappurisā loke vasanti.

26. Having picked lotuses from the water, the doctor goes to the monastery to listen to the dhamma.

ocinitvā / padumāni / udakasmā / vejjo / gacchati / vihāraṃ / sotuṃ / dhammaṃ

Udakasmā padumāni ocinitvā vejjo dhammaṃ sotuṃ vihāraṃ gacchati.

27. Seeing the Buddha and being please the thief throws away the arrows.

disvā / Buddhaṃ / pasīditvā / coro / nikkhipati / sare

Buddhaṃ disvā pasīditvā coro sare nikkhipati.

28. Wishing to avoid evil I practise virtue.

icchanto / parivajjetuṃ / akusalaṃ / ahaṃ / rakkhāmi / sīlaṃ

Akusalaṃ parivajjetuṃ icchanto ahaṃ sīlaṃ rakkhāmi.

29. We cook rice to give alms to the monks coming from the monastery.

mayam / pacāma / bhattaṃ / dātuṃ / dānaṃ / samaṇānaṃ / āgacchantānaṃ / vihāramhā

Mayam vihāramhā āgacchantānaṃ samaṇānaṃ dānaṃ dātuṃ bhattaṃ pacāma.

30. You (pl.) go from island to island searching for gold with merchants.

tumhe / gacchatha / dīpasmā / dīpaṃ / pariyesamānā / suvaṇṇaṃ / vāṇijehi saha

Suvaṇṇaṃ pariyesamānā tumhe vāṇijehi saha dīpasmā dīpaṃ gacchatha.

** Literally "protects virtues", "sīlaṃ rakkhati" is an idiomatic expression that is better translated as "observes the precepts" or "behaves morally".*

*** Buddhist cosmology posits many heavenly levels, not just one particular heaven as is common in Western religions.*

Pāli Primer Exercise 14

Translate into English:

1. So pabbatamhā udentam candam passitum pāsādam āruhissati.
he / from mountain / rising / moon / to see / palace / will climb
He will go up the palace to see the moon rising from the mountain.
2. Bhūpālo corehi dīpaṃ rakkhitum amaccehi saha mantessati.
king / from thieves / island / to protect / with ministers / will discuss
The king will discuss with the ministers to protect the island from thieves.
3. Ahaṃ samuddam taritvā dīpaṃ pāpuṇitvā bhaṇḍāni vikkiṇissāmi.
I / sea / having crossed / island / having reached / goods / will sell
Having crossed the sea and reached the island, I will sell the goods.
4. Tumhe vihāraṃ upasaṅkamantā magge pupphāni vikkiṇante manusse passissatha.
you / monastery / approaching / on road / flowers / selling / people / will see
Approaching the monastery, you will see people selling flowers on the road.
5. Udakaṃ otaritvā vatthāni dhovanto kassako nahāyitvā gehaṃ āgamissati.
[into] water / having descended / clothes / washing / farmer / having bathed / home / will come
Having descended into the water and washing clothes, the farmer will bathe and come home.
6. Gāme viharanto tvaṃ nagaraṃ gantvā rathaṃ ānessasi.
in village / living / you / [to] city / having gone / chariot / will bring
You who live in the village will go to the city and bring a chariot.
7. Puññaṃ kātuṃ icchantā tumhe sappurisā pāpamitte ovadissatha.
merit / to do / wishing / you / good men / wicked friends / will advise
Wishing to do merit, you good men will advise wicked friends.
8. Dhammaṃ sotuṃ uyyāne nisīdantānaṃ upāsakānaṃ ahaṃ pāṇiyaṃ dassāmi.
dhamma / to listen / in park / sitting / to lay devotees / I / drinking water / will give
I will give drinking water to the lay devotees sitting in the park to listen to the dhamma.
9. Mayaṃ bhūpālā dhammena dīpe pālessāma.
we / kings / righteously / islands / will rule
We kings will rule the islands righteously.
10. Rukkhaṃ pātetvā phalāni khādituṃ icchantam asappurisaṃ ahaṃ akkosāmi.
tree / having fell / fruits / to eat / wishing / wicked man / I / scold
I scold the wicked man wishing to fell the trees and eat (its) fruits.
Alt: I scold the evil man who wishes to eat fruits by felling the tree.

11. Dānaṃ dadamānā sīlaṃ rakkhantā mayaṃ samaṇehi dhammaṃ uggaṇhissāma.
alms / giving / precepts / observing / we / from monks / dhamma / will learn
Giving alms and observing precepts, we will learn the dhamma from the monks.

12. Dhāvantaṃhā sakaṭaṃhā patantaṃ dāraṃ disvā tvaṃ vejjāṃ ānesi.
running / from cart / falling / child / having seen / you / doctor / bring
Having seen the child falling from the running cart, you bring the doctor.

13. Saccaṃ adhiṅantaṃ ussahanto tāpaso Tathāgataṃ passituṃ ākaṅkhati.
truth / to understand / trying / ascetic / Buddha / to see / hopes
Trying to understand the truth, the ascetic hopes to see the Buddha.

14. Buddhē pasīditvā upāsako devaputto hutvā saggaloke uppajjati.
with Buddha / having being pleased / lay devotee / god / having become / in heavenly realm / is born
Being pleased with the Buddha, the lay devotee, having become a god, is born in the heavenly realm.

15. Udentāṃ suriyaṃ disvā brāhmaṇo gehā nikkhamma vandati.
rising / sun / having seen / brahmin / house / having left / worships
Having seen the sun rising, the brahmin leaves the house and worships (it).

16. Dīpaṃ pappotuṃ ākaṅkhamānā mayaṃ samuddaṃ tarituṃ nāvikaṃ pariyesāma.
island / to reach / hoping / we / sea / to cross / sailor / search
Hoping to reach the island, we look for a sailor to cross the sea.

17. Amaccassa dūtaṃ paṇiṇituṃ icchanto bhūpālo ahaṃ asmi.
to minister / messenger / to send / wishing / king / I / am
I am the king wishing to send a messenger to the minister.

18. Puñṇakammāni karontānaṃ vāṇijānaṃ dhanāṃ atthi.
meritorious deeds / doing / of merchants / money / this is
This is the money of the merchants who do meritorious deeds.
ALT: Merchants who perform meritorious deeds have wealth.

19. Mayaṃ gītāni gāyante naccante kumāre olokessāma.
we / songs / singing / dancing / boys / will look at
We will see the boys singing songs and dancing.

20. Pāpaṃ parivajjetvā kusalaṃ karonte sappurise devā pūjessanti.
evil / having avoided / good / doing / good men / gods / will honour
Gods will honour good men who avoid evil and do good.

21. Saccaṃ bhāsantā asappurise anusāsantā paṇḍitā upāsakā bhavissanti.
truth / speaking / wicked men / admonishing / wise men / lay devotees / will become
The wise men who speak the truth and admonish the wicked men will become lay devotees.

22. Tvaṃ dhaññaena pattam pūretvā ācariyassa dassasi.
you / with grain / bowl / having filled / to teacher / will give
You will fill the bowl with grain and give it to the teacher.

23. Rukkhamūle nisīditvā cīvaraṃ sabbantaṃ samaṇaṃ ahaṃ upasaṅkamissāmi.
under a tree / having seated / robe / sewing / monk / I / approach
I approach the monk sitting under a tree sewing a robe.

24. Ahaṃ sayantassa puttassa kāyaṃ āmasanto mañcasmiṃ nisīdāmi.
I / sleeping / son's / body / stroking / on bed / sit
I sit on the bed stroking the body of (my) sleeping son.

25. Uyyānesu rukkhe ropetuṃ samaṇā manusse anusāsanti.
in parks / trees / to plant / monks / people / admonish
The monks admonish the people to plant trees in the parks.

Translate into Pāli:

1. Having learnt the dhamma from the Buddha I will live righteously (dhammena) in the world.

uggaṇhitvā / dhammaṃ / Buddhasmā / ahaṃ / viharissāmi / dhammena / loke
Ahaṃ Buddhasmā dhammaṃ uggāṇhitvā loke dhammena viharissāmi.

2. I will advise the king to rule the island righteously with his ministers.

ahaṃ / ovadissāmi / bhūpālaṃ / pāletuṃ / dīpaṃ / dhammena / amaccehi saha
Ahaṃ amaccehi saha dhammena dīpaṃ pāletuṃ bhūpālaṃ ovadissāmi.

3. Keeping the garment on the seat the child will enter the water to bathe.

ṭhapetvā / sātakaṃ / āsanasmim̐ / dārako / otarissati / udakaṃ / nahāyituṃ
Āsanasmim̐ sātakaṃ ṭhapetvā dārako nahāyituṃ udakaṃ otarissati.

4. Having heard the doctrine, you (pl.) will become pleased with the Tathāgata.

sutvā / dhammaṃ / tumhe / pasīdissatha / Tathāgate
Tumhe dhammaṃ sutvā Tathāgate pasīdissatha.

5. They who are walking in the forest collecting fruits will desire to drink water.

te / carantā / vane / saṃharantā / phalāni / icchissanti / patuṃ / udakaṃ
Vane carantā phalāni saṃharantā te udakaṃ patuṃ icchissanti.

6. Farmers approaching the city will look at vehicles running on the road.

kassakā / upasaṅkamantā / nagaraṃ / passissanti / rathe / caramāne / maggamhi
Nagaraṃ upasaṅkamantā kassakā maggamhi caramāne rathe passissanti.

7. The rising sun will illuminate the world.

udento / suriyo / obhāsessati / lokaṃ
Udento suriyo lokaṃ obhāsessati.

8. The trees in the park will bathe in the light of the moon.

rukkhā / uyyānasmim̐ / nahāyissanti / ālokena / candassa
Uyyānasmim̐ rukkhā candassa ālokena nahāyissanti.

9. You (sg.) will be pleased seeing your sons asking questions from the wise man.

tvaṃ / pasīdissasi / passanto / disvā / putte / pucchamāne / pañhe / paṇḍitamhā
Tvaṃ paṇḍitamhā pañhe pucchamāne putte disvā pasīdissasi.

10. The children will like to see the parrots eating fruits on the trees.

dārakā / icchissanti / passituṃ / suke / khādante / phalāni / rukkhesu
Dārakā rukkhesu phalāni khādante suke passituṃ icchissanti.

11. We are doctors coming from the island, you are teachers going to the island.

mayam̐ / homa / vejjā / āgacchantā / dīpasmā / tumhe / hotha / ācariyā / gacchantā
/ dīpaṃ

Mayam̐ dīpasmā āgacchantā vejjā homa, tumhe dīpaṃ gacchantā ācariyā hotha.

12. He will take money and go to the shop to buy goods.

so / ādāya / mūlaṃ / gamissati / āpaṇaṃ / kiṇituṃ / bhaṇḍāni

So mūlaṃ ādāya bhaṇḍāni kiṇituṃ āpaṇaṃ gamissati.

13. Having filled the bowl with drinking water the child will give it to the beggar eating rice.

pūretvā / pattaṃ / pāṇiyena / dārako / dadissati / yācakāya / bhuñjamānāya / odanaṃ

Pāṇiyena pattaṃ pūretvā dārako odanaṃ bhuñjamānāya yācakāya dadissati.

14. Men wishing to get merit will plant trees for people in the world.

manussā / icchantā / labhituṃ / puññaṃ / ropessanti / rukkhe / purisānaṃ / lokasmiṃ

Puññaṃ labhituṃ icchantā manussā lokasmiṃ purisānaṃ rukkhe ropessanti.

15. Searching for wealth wicked men will oppress farmers living righteously in villages.

pariyesantā / dhanam / asappurisā / piḷessanti / kassake / jīvante / dhammena / gāmesu

Dhanam pariyesantā asappurisā gāmesu dhammena jīvante kassake piḷessanti.

16. There are fruits on the trees in the mountains.

bhavanti / phalāni / rukkhesu / pabbatesu

Pabbatesu rukkhesu phalāni bhavanti.

17. Good men doing meritorious deeds will learn the dhamma from monks.

sappurisā / karontā / kusalakammāni / uggaṇhissanti / dhammaṃ / samaṇehi

Kusalakammāni karontā sappurisā samaṇehi dhammaṃ uggaṇhissanti.

18. Wise men instruct kings governing the islands.

paṇḍitā / anusāsanti / bhūpāle / pālente / dīpe

Paṇḍitā dīpe pālente bhūpāle anusāsanti.

19. You will buy fish from fishermen coming from the sea.

tvaṃ / kiṇissasi / macche / dhīvarehi / āgacchantehi / samuddamhā

Tvaṃ samuddamhā āgacchantehi dhīvarehi macche kiṇissasi.

20. Wishing to learn the dhamma we approach the Buddha.

ākaṅkhamānā / uggaṇhituṃ / dhammaṃ / mayaṃ / upasaṅkamāma / Buddhaṃ

Dhammaṃ uggaṇhituṃ ākaṅkhamānā mayaṃ Buddhaṃ upasaṅkamāma.

21. Seeing the jackal coming to the park the children will get frightened.

disvā / sigālaṃ / āgacchantam / uyyānaṃ / dārakā / bhāyissanti

Uyyānaṃ āgacchantam sigālaṃ disvā dārakā bhāyissanti.

22. They will go to see the king coming to the village with the ministers.

te / gamissanti / passituṃ / bhūpālaṃ / āgacchantam / gāmaṃ / amaccehi saha

Amaccehi saha gāmaṃ āgacchantam bhūpālaṃ passituṃ te gamissanti.

23. You are a good man who lives righteously.

tvam / hosi / sappuriso / jivanto / dhammena

Tvam dhammena jivanto sappuriso hosi.

24. I see a parrot picking a fruit with its beak.

aham / passami / sukam / ocināmaṇam / phalaṇam / tuḍena

Ahaṇ tuḍena phalaṇam ocināmaṇam sukam passami.

25. We will become good men practising virtue.

mayam / bhavissāma / sappurisā / rakkhamānā / silāni

Mayaṇ silāni rakkhamānā sappurisā bhavissāma.

Pāli Primer Exercise 15

Translate into English:

1. Sace tvaṃ dhammaṃ suṇeyyāsi, addhā (certainly) tvaṃ Buddhassa sāvako bhaveyyāsi.
if / you / dhamma / would hear / certainly / you / Buddha's / disciple / would become
If you would hear the dhamma, you would certainly become the Buddha's disciple.
2. Yadi te gītāni gāyituṃ uggaṇheyyuṃ, ahaṃ pi uggaṇheyyāmi.
if / they / songs / to sing / would learn / I / too / would learn
If they would learn to sing the songs, I would learn too.
3. Sace tvaṃ bījāni paṇḍeyyāsi, kassako tāni (them) khetto vāpeyya.
if / you / seeds / would send / farmer / them / in field / would sow
If you would send the seeds, the farmer would sow them in the field.
4. Sace tumhe padumāni ocineyyātha, kumārā tāni Buddhassa pūjeyyūṃ.
if / you / lotuses / would pick / boys / them / [to] Buddha / would offer
If you would pick the lotuses, the boys would offer them to the Buddha.
5. Sace tvaṃ mūlaṃ gaṇheyyāsi, ahaṃ dussaṃ ādādeyyāmi.
if / you / money / would take / I / cloth / would take
If you would take the money, I would take the cloth.
6. Yadi mayaṃ bhūpālena saha manteyyāma amaccā na āgaccheyyūṃ.
if / we / with king / would discuss / minister / not / would come
If we discuss with the king, the ministers would not come.
7. Sace tumhe rukkhe ropeyyātha dārakā phalāni bhuñjeyyūṃ.
if / you / trees / would place / children / fruits / would enjoy
If you would plant the trees, the children would enjoy the fruits.
8. Sace mayaṃ sappurisā bhaveyyāma, puttā pi sappurisā bhaveyyūṃ.
if / we / good men / would become / sons / too / good men / would become
If we become good men, (our) sons would become good men too.
9. Sace bhūpālā dhammena dīpe pāleyyūṃ, mayaṃ bhūpālesu pasīdeyyāma.
if / kings / righteously / islands / would rule / we / with kings / would be pleased
If the kings rule the islands righteously, we would be pleased with them.
10. Sace kassako goṇaṃ vikkiṇeyya, vāṇijo taṃ kiṇeyya.
if / farmer / ox / would sell / merchant / it / would buy
If the farmer would sell the ox, the merchant would buy it.

11. Sace manusse piḷentā asappurisā gāmaṃ āgaccheyyumaṃ ahaṃ te ovadeyyāmi.
if / people / oppressing / wicked men / [to] village / would come / I / them / would admonish

If the wicked men oppressing the people come to the village, I would admonish them.

12. Yadi amaccā pāpaṃ parivajeyyumaṃ, manussā pāpaṃ na kareyyumaṃ.

if / ministers / evil / would avoid / people / evil / not / would commit

If ministers avoid evil, the people would not commit evil.

13. Sace tumhe pabbataṃ āruheyyātha, āhiṇḍante mige ca rukkhesu carante makkate ca uḍḍente sakuṇe ca passeyyātha.

if / you / mountain / would climb / roaming / deer / and / on trees / moving / monkeys / and / flying / birds / and / would see

If you climb the mountain, you would see deer roaming, monkeys moving on the trees and birds flying.

14. Sace tvaṃ pattena pāṇīyaṃ āneyyāsi pipāsito (thirsty) so piveyya.

if / you / in bowl / drinking water / would bring / thirsty / he / would drink

If you would bring drinking water in a bowl, he who is thirsty would drink (it).

15. Kusalakammāni katvā tumhe manussaloke uppajitumaṃ ussaheyyātha.

good deeds / having done / you / in human world / to be born / should try

Having done good deeds, you should try to be born in the human world.

16. Sace so vejjo bhavēyya, ahaṃ taṃ (him) rodantaṃ dārakaṃ passitumaṃ āneyyāmi.

if / he / doctor / is / I / him / crying / child / to see / would bring

If he is a doctor, I will bring him to see the crying child.

17. Yadi putto pāpaṃ kareyya ahaṃ taṃ (him) ovadeyyāmi.

if / son / evil / would do / I / him / would admonish

If my son does evil, I would admonish him.

18. Sace amacco paṇḍitaṃ ācariyaṃ āneyya mayaṃ dhammaṃ uggaṇḥeyyāma.

if / minister / wise / teacher / would bring / we / doctrine / would learn

If the minister brings a wise teacher, we would learn the doctrine.

19. Sace ahaṃ hatthēna suvaṃ phusitumaṃ ussaheyyāmi so gehā uppateyya.

if / I / with hand / parrot / to touch / would try / it / from house / would fly

If I try to touch the parrot with (my) hand, it might fly out of the house.

20. Yadi so vejjaṃ pakkositumaṃ iccheyya ahaṃ taṃ (him) āneyyāmi.

if / he / doctor / to call / would wish / I / him / would bring

If he wishes to call the doctor, I will bring him.

Translate into Pāli:

1. If you cover up the evil deeds your sons do, they will become thieves.
sace / tvam / chādeyyāsi / akusalakammāni / puttānaṃ / te / bhaveyyuṃ / corā
Sace tvam puttānaṃ akusalakammāni chādeyyāsi, te corā bhaveyyuṃ.
2. If you (pl.) want to become virtuous men avoid evil.
yadi / tumhe / iccheyyātha / bhavituṃ / sappurisā / parivajjeyyātha / papaṃ
Yadi tumhe sappurisā bhavituṃ iccheyyātha, papaṃ parivajjeyyātha.
3. If we look with our eyes we will see objects in the world, if we look with our minds we will see good and evil.
sace / mayaṃ / olokeyyāma / nayanehi / passeyyāma / rūpāni / loke / sace / mayaṃ / olokeyyāma / cittehi / passeyyāma / puññaṃ ca / pāpaṃ ca
Sace mayaṃ nayanehi olokeyyāma loke rūpāni passeyyāma, sace mayaṃ cittehi olokeyyāma puññaṃ ca pāpaṃ ca passeyyāma.
4. If you (sg.) start singing a song, the children will start dancing.
yadi / tvam / ārabheyyāsi / gāyituṃ / gītaṃ / dārakā / ārabheyyuṃ / naccituṃ
Yadi tvam gītaṃ gāyituṃ ārabheyyāsi, dārakā naccituṃ ārabheyyuṃ.
5. If we depart from the human world we will not fear to be born in the human world.
sace / mayaṃ / caveyyāma / manussalokasmā / na bhāyissāma / uppajjituṃ / manussalokasmiṃ
Sace mayaṃ manussalokasmā caveyyāma manussalokasmiṃ uppajjituṃ na bhāyissāma.
6. If gods are born in the human world they will do meritorious deeds.
yadi / devā / uppajjeyuṃ / manussalokamhi / te / kareyyuṃ / puññaṃ kammani
Yadi devā manussalokamhi uppajjeyuṃ te puññaṃ kammani kareyyuṃ.
7. If you search for the truth you will approach the Buddha living in the monastery.
sace / tvam / pariyeseyyāsi / saccaṃ / tvam / upasaṅkameyyāsi / Buddhaṃ / vasantaṃ / vihāre
Sace tvam saccaṃ pariyeseyyāsi tvam vihāre vasantaṃ Buddhaṃ upasaṅkameyyāsi.
8. If you admonish the merchant he will become a virtuous man.
yadi / tvam / ovadeyyāsi / vāṇijaṃ / so / bhavissati / sappuriso
Yadi tvam vāṇijaṃ ovadeyyāsi, so sappuriso bhavissati.
9. If I invite the monk he will come home to preach the dhamma.
sace / ahaṃ / nimanteyyāmi / samaṇaṃ / so / āgamissati / gehaṃ / desetuṃ / dhammaṃ
Sace ahaṃ samaṇaṃ nimanteyyāmi, so dhammaṃ desetuṃ gehaṃ āgamissati.

10. If you are a good man you will not kill oxen roaming in the forest.
yadi / tvam / bhavasi / sappuriso / (tvam) / na māressasi / goṇe / āhiṇḍāmāne / araññasmim

Yadi tvam sappuriso bhavasi araññasmim āhiṇḍāmāne goṇe na māressasi.

11. If you do work in the field you will get wealth and corn.
sace / tvam / kareyyāsi / kammaṃ / khetamhi / tvam / labhissasi / dhanam ca / dhaññaṃ ca

Sace tvam khetamhi kammaṃ kareyyāsi, tvam dhanam ca dhaññaṃ ca labhissasi.

12. If the king wishes to govern the island righteously he will discuss with wise men and ministers.

yadi / bhūpālo / iccheyya / pāletum / dīpaṃ / dhammena / so / manteyya / saha / paṇḍitehi ca / amacchehi ca

Yadi bhūpālo dhammena dīpaṃ pāletum iccheyya, so paṇḍitehi ca amacchehi ca saha manteyya.

13. If you work in the field you will see farmers ploughing.

sace / tvam / karissasi kammaṃ / khette / (tvam) / passeyyāsi / kassake / kasamāne
Sace tvam khette kammaṃ karissasi kasamāne kassake passeyyāsi.

14. I see boys playing in the park with a monkey.

ahaṃ / passāmi / kumāre / kīlante / uyyāsmim / saddhim / vānarena
Ahaṃ vānarena saddhim uyyāsmim kīlante kumāre passāmi.

15. If they want to see birds singing they will go to the park.

yadi / te / iccheyyum / passitum / sakuṇe / gāyante / te / gamissanti / uyyānam
Yadi te gāyante sakuṇe passitum iccheyyum te uyyānam gamissanti.

16. If you listen to the dhamma you will be able to live righteously.

sace / tvam / suṇeyyāsi / dhammaṃ / (tvam) / sakkissasi / vasitum / dhammena
Sace tvam dhammaṃ suṇeyyāsi dhammena vasitum sakkissasi.

17. If you avoid evil friends (pāpamitte) you will become a good man.

yadi / tvam / parivajjeyyāsi / pāpamitte / tvam / bhavissasi / sappuriso
Yadi tvam pāpamitte parivajjeyyāsi tvam sappuriso bhavissasi.

18. If the minister is not a good man we will not approach him.

sace / amacco / na hoti / sappuriso / mayaṃ / na upasaṅkamissāma / taṃ
Sace amacco sappuriso na hoti mayaṃ taṃ na upasaṅkamissāma.

19. If there are fruits on the tree I will climb to pick them (tāni).

yadi / honti / phalāni / rukkhamhi / ahaṃ / aruhissāmi / ocinitum / tāni
Yadi rukkhamhi phalāni honti ahaṃ tāni ocinitum rukkhamhi aruhissāmi.

20. If I pick fruits you will eat them with friends.

sace / ahaṃ / ocineyyāmi / phalāni / tvam / bhuñjissasi / te / mittehi saha
Sace ahaṃ phalāni ocineyyāmi tvam mittehi saha te bhuñjissasi.

Pāli Primer Exercise 16

Translate into English:

1. Bhūpālā dhammena dīpaṃ pārentu.

kings / righteously / island / may...rule

May kings rule the island righteously.

2. Mā manusso bhāyatu, sace so saccaṃ jānāti, bhāsatu.

do not / man / let...fear / if / he / truth / knows / may...speak

Let the man not fear, if he knows the truth, may (he) speak.

3. Tumhe pāpaṃ karonte putte ovadatha.

you / evil / doing / sons / admonish!

You, admonish the sons doing evil.

4. Sugato dhammaṃ desetu, sāvakā ca upāsakā ca vihārasmiṃ nisīdanti.

Buddha / dhamma / may...preach / disciples and / lay devotees and / in monastery / sit

May the Buddha preach the dhamma, the disciples and lay devotees are sitting in the monastery.

5. Mā te pāpakammāni katvā manussalokamhā cavitvā narake (in purgatory) uppajjantu.

do not / they / evil deeds / having committed / from human world / having departed / in purgatory / may...be born

May they not commit evil deeds and be born in purgatory after departing from the human world.

6. Mā corā kassakānaṃ goṇe mārentu.

do not / robbers / farmers' / oxen / may...kill

May the robbers not kill the farmers' oxen.

7. Mā tvaṃ sunakhaṃ āmasāhi, so taṃ (you) ḍaseyya.

do not / you / dog / touch! / it / you / would bite

You, do not touch the dog, it will bite you.

8. Tumhe dīpe jāletvā vihārasmiṃ rūpāni oloketha.

you / lamps / light! / in monastery / murals / look!

You, light the lamps and look at the murals in the monastery.

9. Tumhe asappurise āmantetvā dhammena jīvitum anusāsatha.

you / wicked men / having addressed / righteously / to live / admonish!

You address the wicked men and admonish (them) to live righteously.

10. Putta, mā tvaṃ pāpamitte upasaṅkama.

son / do not / you / evil friends / approach!

Son, do not approach evil friends.

11. Sace tumhe saccam bhāsituṃ ussaheyyātha, tumhe sappurisā bhaveyyātha.
if / you / truth / to speak / would try / you / good men / will become
If you try to speak the truth, you will become good men.

12. Sace tvaṃ pāsāṇe khipeyyāsi, kākā ca sakuṇā ca ākāsaṃ uppateyyuṃ.
if / you / stones / would throw / crows and / birds and / [into] sky / would fly
If you throw stones, the crows and birds will fly into the sky.

13. Mā dāraka pānīyaṃ pivitvā pattam bhinda.
do not / child / drinking water / having drunk / bowl / break!
Child, do not break the bowl after drinking water.

14. Mā suvaṇṇaṃ coretvā gacchantā corā samuddaṃ tarantu.
do not / gold / having stolen / going / robbers / sea / let...cross
Let the robbers who are going after stealing gold not cross the sea.

15. Upāsaka, mā putte akkosāji, samaṇehi saddhiṃ mantetvā putte anusāsāhi.
lay devotee / do not / sons / scold / with monks / having discussed / sons / admonish!
Lay devotee, do not scold (your) sons, admonish (your) sons after discussing with the monks.

Translate into Pāli:

1. May the king ruling the island protect the people righteously.
bhūpālo / pālento / dīpaṃ / rakkhatu / purise / dhammena
Dīpaṃ pālento bhūpālo dhammena purise rakkhatu.
2. Let the children playing in the park collect falling leaves.
dārakā / kīlantā / uyyāne / ocinantu / patantāni / paṇṇāni
Uyyāne kīlantā dārakā patantāni paṇṇāni ocinantu.
3. Let the farmers and merchants assemble in the king's park.
kassakā ca / vāṇijā ca / sannipatantu / bhūpālassa / uyyānasmiṃ
Kassakā ca vāṇijā ca bhūpālassa uyyānasmiṃ sannipatantu.
4. Let the sons climb the mountain to see lions, deer and birds.
puttā / āruhantu / pabbataṃ / passituṃ / sihe ca / mige ca / sakuṇe ca
Puttā sihe ca mige ca sakuṇe ca passituṃ pabbataṃ āruhantu.
5. Do not cut trees in forests if you wish to protect deer.
mā chināhi / rukkhe / araññesu / sace / tvaṃ / iccha / rakkhituṃ / mige
Sace tvaṃ mige rakkhituṃ iccha mā araññesu rukkhe chināhi.
6. Let the child not come down the stairway, he will fall.
dārako / mā oruhatu / sopānamhā / so / patissati
Mā dārako sopānamhā oruhatu, so patissati.
7. Let the farmer plough the fields and sow seeds, let him not kill goats.
kassako / kasitvā / khettāni / vapatu / bijāni / so / mā hanatu / aje
Kassako khettāni kasitvā bijāni vapatu, mā so aje hanatu.
8. Let the parrots fly taking fruits with their beaks.
suvā / uppatantu / gahetvā / phalāni / tuṇḍehi
Tuṇḍehi phalāni gahetvā suvā uppatantu.
9. Sons, do not commit sins, live righteously.
puttā / mā karotha / pāpaṃ / jīvatha / dhammena
Puttā, mā tumhe pāpaṃ karotha, dhammena jīvatha.
10. May the disciples of the Buddha get alms and robes.
sāvakā / Buddhassa / labhantu / dānāni ca / cīvarāni ca
Buddhassa sāvakā dānāni ca cīvarāni ca labhantu.
11. Let the children come out of the house and see the moon rising from the mountain.
dārakā / nikkhamma / gehasmā / passantu / candaṃ / udentāṃ / pabbatamhā
Gehasmā nikkhamma dārakā pabbatamhā udentāṃ candaṃ passantu.

12. Boys, do not go and kill deer in the forest with the hunter.
kumārā / mā / gantvā / māretha / mige / araññe / luddakena saha
Kumārā, mā (tumhe) luddakena saha gantvā araññe mige māretha.

13. You (pl.) run home and bring water for the farmers ploughing the field.
tumhe / dhāvitvā / gehaṃ / āharatha / pāñiyam / kassakānam / kasantānam / khettaṃ
Gehaṃ dhāvitvā tumhe khettaṃ kasantānam kassakānam pāñiyam āharatha.

14. Do not ask questions from the king's messenger.
mā / puccha / pañhe / bhūpālassa / dūtaṃ
Mā bhūpālassa dūtaṃ pañhe puccha.

15. You lay devotees should try to avoid evil and do good deeds.
tumhe / upāsakā / ussahatha / parivajjetvā / akusalam / katuṃ / kusalakammāni
Tumhe upāsakā akusalam parivajjetvā kusalakammāni katuṃ ussahatha.

Pāli Primer Exercise 17

Translate into English:

1. Kassako khettaṃ kasitvā nahāyituṃ udakaṃ otari.
farmer / field / having ploughed / to bathe / water / entered
After ploughing the field, the farmer entered the water to bathe.
2. Uggaṇhantānaṃ dāraḱānaṃ dātuṃ ācariyā kusumāni āhariṃsu.
learning / to children / to give / teachers / flowers / brought
The teachers brought flowers to give to the learning children (students).
3. Upāsakā āsanehi utṭhahitvā dhammaṃ desetum upasaṅkamantaṃ samaṇaṃ vandimṃsu.
lay devotees / from seats / having got up / dhamma / to preach / approaching / to monk / paid respect
The lay devotees rose from (their) seats and paid respect to the monk approaching to preach the dhamma.
4. Nagaresu kammāni katvā vetane labhitum ākaṅkhamānā narā gāmehi nikkhamimṃsu.
in cities / deeds / having done / wages / to receive / hoping / people / from villages / left
Hoping to do work in the cities and receive pay, the people left the villages.
5. Ācariyo āsanaṃ dussena chādetvā samaṇaṃ nisīditum nimantesi.
teacher / seat / with cloth / having covered / monk / to sit / invited
Having covered the seat with a cloth, the teacher invited the monk to sit.
6. Kumāro dvāraṃ vivaritvā rukkhamhā oruhante vānare passamāno aṭṭhāsi (stood).
boy / door / having opened / from trees / descending / monkeys / seeing / stood
The boy opened the door and stood watching monkeys climbing down from the trees.
7. Paṇḍito goṇe coretvā akusalaṃ karonte nare pakkosivā ovadi.
wise man / oxen / having stolen / evil / doing / men / having summoned / admonished
The wise man called and admonished the men stealing the oxen and doing evil.
Alt: The wise man summoned and advised people who commit evil by stealing cattle.
8. Yācakassa puttā rukkhehi patantāni phalāni saṃharitvā āpaṇasmim vikkiṇimṃsu.
beggar's / sons / from trees / falling / fruits / having collected / at market / sold
The beggar's sons collected fruits falling from trees and sold (them) at the market.
9. Kassako dhaññaṃ minitvā vāṇijassa vikkiṇitum paṇiṇi.
farmer / grain / having measured / to merchant / to sell / sent
The farmer, having weighed the grain, sent (it) to sell to the merchant.

10. Dhammaṃ uggaṇhitvā samaṇo bhavituṃ ākaṅkhamāno amacco ācariyaṃ pariyesamāno Buddhaṃ upasaṅkami.

dhamma / having learnt / monk / to become / wishing / minister / teacher / seeking / Buddha / approached

Wishing to learn the dhamma and become a monk, the minister seeking a teacher approached the Buddha.

11. Sace tumhe gāmaṃ pāpuṇeyyātha mitte olokeyyātha.

if / you / village / would reach / friends / would see

If you reach the village, you would see friends.

12. Paṇḍitamhā pañhe pucchitvā saccaṃ jānituṃ mātulo ussahi.

from wise man / questions / having asked / truth / to know / uncle / tried

The uncle tried to ask questions from the wise man and find out the truth.

13. Pāsāṇamhi thatvā ajaṃ khādantaṃ sīhaṃ disvā vānarā bhāyiṃsu.

on rock / having stood / goat / eating / lion / having seen / monkeys / got frightened

Having seen the lion standing on the rock and eating a goat, the monkeys got frightened.

14. Rukkhamūle nisīditvā gitāni gāyantānaṃ kumārānaṃ kāyesu paṇṇāni ca pupphāni ca patiṃsu.

under a tree / having seated / songs / singing / boys' / on bodies / leaves and / flowers and / fell

Leaves and flowers fell on the bodies of the boys sitting under a tree and singing songs.

15. Tumhe dhanaṃ saṃharamānā mā samuddaṃ taritvā dīpaṃ gacchatha.

you / wealth / collecting / do not / sea / having crossed / island / go!

(You) Do not cross the sea and go to the island collecting wealth.

16. Āpaṇasmim bhaṇḍāni vikkiṇantassa vāṇijassa ratho atthi.

at shop / goods / selling / merchant's / chariot / it is

It is the chariot of the merchant selling goods at the shop.

Alt: The merchant who sells goods at the shop has a vehicle.

17. Ahaṃ puttassa dātuṃ dussaṃ sibbanto gītaṃ gāyiṃ.

I / to son / to give / clothes / sewing / song / sang

Sewing a piece of clothes to give my son, I sang a song.

18. Sūkarā ca sunakhā ca khetto āvāṭe khaṇiṃsu.

pigs and / dogs and / in field / pits / dug

The pigs and dogs dug pits in the field.

19. Purisā rukkhamūle nisīditvā tāpasena bhāsamānaṃ suṇiṃsu.

people / at foot of tree / having seated / by ascetic / speech / listened

The people sat at the foot of the tree and listened to the speech by the ascetic.

20. Luddakena saddhiṃ vane āhiṇḍante putte āmantetvā kassakā akkosimṣu.
with hunter / in forest / wandering / sons / having called / farmer / scolded
Having called the sons wandering in the forest with the hunter, the farmer scolded (them).

21. Mā tvam suvaṇṇapattaṃ vikkiṇitvā khagge kiṇāhi.
do not / you / golden bowl / having sold / swords / buy!
(You) Do not sell the golden bowl and buy swords.

22. So bhaṇḍāni ca khettaṃ ca goṇe ca puttānaṃ datvā gehaṃ pahāya samaṇo bhavituṃ cintesi.
he / (household) articles and / field and / cattle and / to sons / having given / house / having left / monk / to be / intended
Having given (household) articles, the field and the cattle to (his) sons, he intended to leave the household and become a monk.

23. Dhammena jīvantā sappurisā mige na māresuṃ.
righteously / living / good men / not / killed
Living righteously, the good men did not kill deer.

24. Ahaṃ sopānaṃ āruhiṃ, te sopānamhā oruhiṃsu.
I / stairs / climbed / they / from stairs / descended
I climbed the stairs, they came down the stairs.

25. Sahāyakā udakaṃ otaritvā nahāyantā padumāni ociniṃsu.
friends / [into] water / having descended / bathing / lotuses / picked
Having descended into the water and bathing, the friends picked lotuses.

Translate into Pāli:

1. The child sprinkled the lotuses with water and honoured the Buddha with them.

dārako / āsiñcitvā / padumāni / udakena / pūjesi / Buddhamaṃ / tehi

Dārako udakena padumāni āsiñcitvā tehi Buddhamaṃ pūjesi.

2. Having received the pay the men went to the market and bought goods.

labhitvā / vetanaṃ / narā / gantvā / āpaṇaṃ / kiṇiṃsu / bhaṇḍāni

Vetanaṃ labhitvā narā āpaṇaṃ gantvā bhaṇḍāni kiṇiṃsu.

3. The fisherman brought fish from the sea and sold them to the farmers.

dhīvaro / āharitvā / macche / samuddasmā / vikkiṇi / kassakānaṃ

Dhīvaro samuddasmā macche āharitvā kassakānaṃ vikkiṇi.

4. If you go to bathe wash the clothes of the children.

sace / tvaṃ / gaccheyyāsi / nahāyituṃ / dhovāhi / dussāni / dārakānaṃ

Sace tvaṃ nahāyituṃ gaccheyyāsi dārakānaṃ dussāni dhovāhi.

5. The parrots and the crows flew into the sky from the trees.

sukā ca / kākā ca / uḍḍesuṃ / ākāsaṃ / rukkhehi

Sukā ca kākā ca rukkhehi ākāsaṃ uḍḍesuṃ.

6. Do not scold the children playing under the tree with the dog.

mā / akkosāhi / dārake / kiḷante / rukkhamūle / kukkurena saddhiṃ

Mā rukkhamūle kukkurena saddhiṃ kiḷante dārake akkosāhi.

7. I spoke to the people sitting in the park having assembled to see the king.

ahaṃ / kathesiṃ / manussānaṃ / nisīdantānaṃ / uyyānamhi / sannipatitvā / passituṃ / bhūpālaṃ

Ahaṃ bhūpālaṃ passituṃ sannipatitvā uyyānamhi nisīdantānaṃ manussānaṃ kathesiṃ.

8. We got frightened seeing a serpent enter the house.

mayamaṃ / bhāyima / disvā / sappamaṃ / pavisantaṃ / gehamaṃ

Mayamaṃ gehamaṃ pavisantaṃ sappamaṃ disvā bhāyima.

9. I gave water to my son eating rice together with his friend.

ahaṃ / adāsiṃ/adadiṃ / pāṇiyaṃ / puttāya / bhuñjantāya / bhattaṃ / mittena saha

Ahaṃ bhattaṃ bhuñjantāya mittena saha puttāya pāṇiyaṃ adāsiṃ/adadiṃ.

10. Do not do evil, do good to enter heaven after departing from the human world.

mā / karotha / pāpāni / karotha / kusalāni / pavisituṃ / saggamaṃ / cavitvā / manussalokāmhā

Mā pāpāni karotha; manussalokāmhā cavitvā saggamaṃ pavisituṃ kusalāni karotha.

Pāli Primer Exercise 18

Translate into English:

1. Sace sabhāyaṃ kaññāyo katheyyuṃ ahaṃ pi kathessāmi.

if / in assembly / girls / would speak / I / too / will speak

If the girls speak in the assembly, I will speak too.

2. Dārikāyo pupphāni ocinitvā sālāyaṃ nisīditvā mālāyo kariṃsu.

girls / flowers / having collected / in hall / having seated / garlands / made

Having collected flowers, the girls sat in the hall and made garlands.

3. Vanitā rukkhasa sākhāyo chinditvā ākaḍḍhi.

woman / tree's / branches / having cut / dragged

The woman cut and dragged the branches of the tree.

4. Bhariyā mañjūsāsu vatthāni ca suvaṇṇaṃ ca ṭhapesi.

wife / in boxes / clothes and / gold and / kept

The wife kept clothes and gold in the boxes.

5. Dārikā pāsādassa chāyāyaṃ nisīditvā vālukāya kīlīṃsu.

girls / palace's / in shadow / having seated / with sand / played

The girls sat in the shadow of the palace and played with sand.

6. Bhariyāya kathaṃ sutvā pasīditvā kassako sappuriso abhavi.

wife's / speech / having heard / having being pleased / farmer / good man / became

Having heard (his) wife's speech and was glad, the farmer became a good man.

Alt: Being pleased hearing the talk of the wife, the farmer became a good man.

7. Devatāyo puññāni karonte dhammena jīvante manusse rakkhantu.

deities / meritorious deeds / doing / righteously / living / people / may...protect

May the deities protect the people who live righteously doing meritorious deeds.

8. Pabbatasmim guhāsu vasantā sīhā vālukāya kīlante mige māresuṃ.

in mountain / in caves / living / lions / on sand / playing / deer / killed

The lions living in the caves in the mountain killed the deer playing on the sand.

9. Ammā dārikāya kujjhitvā hatthena pahari.

mother / with girl / having got angry / with hand / hit

The mother got angry with the girl and hit her with her hand.

10. Vanitāyo saddhāya bhattaṃ pacitvā vihāraṃ netvā samaṇānaṃ pūjesuṃ.

women / with devotion / rice / having cooked / (to) monastery / having taken / to monks / offered

With devotion, the women cooked the rice, took (it) to the monastery and offered to the monks.

11. Tumhe mā suraṃ pivatha, mā gilānā (sick) bhavituṃ ussahatha.
you / do not / liquor / drink! / do not / sick / to be / try!
You, do not drink liquor, do not try to fall ill!

12. Dhammena dhaṇaṃ saṃharamānā paññāya putte posentā narā manussaloke
sukhaṃ vindanti.
*righteously / wealth / collecting / with wisdom / sons / nurturing / people / in human
world / happiness / experience*
Lit: Collecting wealth righteously and bringing up sons with wisdom, people
experience joy in the world.
People who collect wealth by fair means and nurture children with wisdom enjoy
happiness in the human world.

13. Sace tumhe nāvāya gaṅgaṃ tareyyātha dīpasmiṃ vasante tāpase disvā āgantūṃ
sakkissatha.
*if / you / by boat / Ganges / would cross / on island / living / hermits / having seen /
to come / will be able*
If you cross Ganges by boat, you will be able to come after seeing hermits living on
the island.

14. Parisaṃ parivāretvā pāsādamhā nikkhamantaṃ bhūpālaṃ disvā vanitāyo
modanti.
*[by] retinue / having [being] accompanied / from palace / leaving / king / having
seen / women / are happy*
The women are happy seeing the king leaving the palace accompanied by his
retinue.

15. Kaññāyo sālāyaṃ sannipatitvā kumārehi saddhiṃ sallapiṃsu.
girls / in hall / having assembled / with boys / engaged in conversation
The girls assembled in the hall and chatted with the boys.

16. Khudāya piḷentaṃ gilānaṃ yācakaṃ disvā ammā bhattaṃ adadi/adāsi.
by hunger / oppressing / sick man / beggar / having seen / mother / rice / gave
Having seen the sick beggar oppressed with hunger, mother gave (him) rice.

17. Guhāyaṃ niliyitvā suraṃ pivantā corā sīhaṃ passitvā bhāyiṃsu.
in cave / having hid / liquor / drinking / robbers / lion / having seen / were frightened
Hiding in the cave and drinking liquor, the robbers saw the lion and were frightened.
Alt: Robbers drinking liquor hiding in the cave were frightened on seeing a lion.

18. Varāhe māretvā jīvanto naro gilāno hutvā dukkhaṃ vindati.
*pigs / having killed / living / man / sick man / having become / suffering /
experiences*
The man, who lives on killing pigs, becomes sick and experiences suffering.

19. Vāñijassa āpaṇe mañjūsāyaṃ mūlaṃ (money) atthi.
merchant's / at shop / in box / money / there is
There is money in the box at the merchant's shop.

20. Samaṇā manusse pāpā nivāretvā sappurise kātuṃ vāyamanti.
monks / people / from evil / having prevented / good men / to make / try
The monks try to make people good by preventing (them) from evil.

Translate into Pāli:

1. The man stood on the road asking (from) my mother the way to go to the monastery.

naro / atthāsi / magge / pucchanto / ammāya / maggaṃ / gantuṃ / vihāraṃ
Vihāraṃ gantuṃ maggaṃ ammāya pucchanto naro magge atthāsi.

2. Having prepared rice with faith for the monks, the woman took it to the monastery.

paṭiyādetvā / odanaṃ / saddhāya / samaṇānaṃ / vanitā / nesi / vihāraṃ
Saddhāya samaṇānaṃ odanaṃ paṭiyādetvā vanitā vihāraṃ nesi.

3. You can live righteously and seek wealth.

tvaṃ / sakkosi / jīvanto / dhammena / pariyesituṃ / dhanaṃ
Tvaṃ dhammena jīvanto dhanaṃ pariyesituṃ sakkosi.

4. Sitting in the shade of the house the girls cut branches from the creeper.

nisīdantiyo / chāyāyaṃ / gehassa / kaññāyo / chindiṃsu / sākhāyo / latāya
Gehassa chāyāyaṃ nisīdantiyo kaññāyo latāya sākhāyo chindiṃsu.

5. Wicked men did not advise their sons who drink liquor.

asappurisā / na ovadiṃsu / putte / pivante / suraṃ
Asappurisā suraṃ pivante putte na ovadiṃsu.

6. Taking the basket and money the girl went to the market to buy corn.

ādāya/gahetvā / piṭakaṃ ca / mūlaṃ ca / dārikā / agacchi/agami / āpaṇaṃ / kiṇituṃ / dhaññaṃ
Piṭakaṃ ca mūlaṃ ca ādāya/gahetvā dārikā dhaññaṃ kiṇituṃ āpaṇaṃ agacchi/agami.

7. If you light lamps the lay devotees will see the objects in the monastery.

sace / tvaṃ / jāleyyāsi / dīpe / upāsakā / passissanti / rūpāni / vihārasmiṃ
Sace tvaṃ dīpe jāleyyāsi upāsakā vihārasmiṃ rūpāni passissanti.

8. O good men, you learn the dhamma and try to live righteously.

sappurisā / tumhe / uggaṇhitvā / dhammaṃ / ussahatha / jīvitum / dhammena
Sappurisā tumhe dhammaṃ uggaṇhitvā dhammena jīvitum ussahatha.

9. If you try, you can avoid evil and do good.

yadi / tumhe / ussaheyyātha / (tumhe) / sakkotha / parivajjetvā / pāpaṃ / kātuṃ / puññaṃ
Yadi tumhe ussaheyyātha pāpaṃ parivajjetvā puññaṃ kātuṃ sakkotha.

10. Having seen the lion sleeping in the cave, the woman ran.

disvā / sīhaṃ / sayantaṃ / guhāyaṃ / vanitā / dhāvi
Guhāyaṃ sayantaṃ sīhaṃ disvā vanitā dhāvi.

Pāli Primer Exercise 19

Translate into English:

1. Ammāya mañjūsāyaṃ pakkhittaṃ suvaṇṇaṃ dārikā na gaṇhi.
by/of mother / in box / kept / gold / girl / did not take
The girl did not take the gold kept in the box by the mother.
The girl did not take the gold kept in the mother's box.
2. Dhotāni vatthāni gahetvā bhariyā udakamhā uttari.
washed / clothes / having taken / wife / from water / come out
Having taken the washed clothes the wife stepped out of the water.
Alt: The wife stepped out of the water taking the washed clothes.
3. Kassakehi uyyāne ropitesu rukkhesu phalāni bhaviṃsu.
by farmers / in park / planted / on trees / fruits / there were
There were fruits on the trees planted in the park by the farmers.
4. Buddhā devehi ca narehi ca pūjitā honti.
Buddhas / by gods and / by men and / honoured / are
Buddhas are honoured by gods and men.
5. Udakena pūritaṃ pattamaṃ gahetvā vanitā gehamaṃ āgatā hoti.
with water / filled / bowl / having taken / woman / [to] house / come / has
Having taken the bowl filled with water, the woman has come to the house.
Alt: The woman has come to the house taking/carrying a bowl filled with water.
6. Adhammena (unrighteously) dīpaṃ pālentena bhūpālena pīlitā manussā kuddhā honti.
unrighteously / island / ruling / by king / oppressed / people / angry / are
The people oppressed by the king ruling the island unrighteously are angry.
7. Pakkaṃ (ripe) phalaṃ tuṇḍena gahetvā uḍḍentaṃ suvaṃ ahaṃ apassiṃ.
ripe / fruit / with beak / having taken / flying / parrot / I / saw
I saw a flying parrot taking a ripe fruit in its beak.
8. Udento suriyo brāhmaṇena namassito hoti.
rising / sun / by brahmin / worshipped / is
The rising sun is worshipped by the brahmin.
9. Ammāya jālitaṃ dīpaṃ ādaya putto vihāraṃ pavitṭho hoti.
by mother / lighted / lamp / have taken / son / monastery / entered / has
Having taken the lamp lighted by (his) mother, the son has entered the monastery.
Alt: The son has entered the monastery taking/carrying/holding a lamp lit by (his) mother.
10. Vanitāya dussena chādite āsane samaṇo nisīditvā sannipatitāya parisāya dhammaṃ desesi.

by woman / with cloth / covered / on seat / monk / having seated / assembled / to retinue / dhamma / preached

Having seated on a seat covered with a cloth by the woman, the monk preached the dhamma to the assembled retinue/audience/congregation/people.

11. Kassakena khettaṃ ānītā goṇā tiṇaṃ khādantā āhiṇḍimsu.

by farmer / [to] field / brought / oxen / grass / eating / roamed

The oxen brought to the field by the farmer roamed (about) eating grass.

12. Vāṇijā mañjūsāsu ṭhapitāni dussāni na vikkiṇimsu.

merchants / in boxes / kept / clothes / did no sell

The merchants did not sell clothes kept in boxes.

13. Sace tvaṃ saccam jāneyyāsi mā puttaṃ akkosa.

if / you / truth / may...know / do not / son / scold!

If you know the truth, do not reproach (your) son.

14. Nāvāya nikkhantā narā samuddaṃ taritvā dīpaṃ pāpuṇitvā bhariyāhi saddhiṃ kathentā modanti.

by boat / leaving / people / sea / having crossed / island / having crossed / with wives / talking / are happy

The people, who left by the boat, crossed the sea and reached the island, are happy talking with (their) wives.

15. Magge ṭhite vāṇijassa sakatte ahaṃ kaññāya ānītāni bhaṇḍāni ṭhapesiṃ.

on road / stood / merchant's / in cart / I / by girl / brought / goods / kept

I kept the goods brought by the girl in the merchant's cart stationed on the road.

16. Dhammena laddhena dhanena putte posetvā jīvantā manussā devatāhi rakkhitā honti.

righteously / received / with wealth / children / having brought up / living / people / by gods / protected / are

People who live bringing up (their) children with righteously earned wealth are protected by gods.

17. Sāvakehi ca upāsakehi ca parivārito Buddho vihārassa chāyāya nisinno hoti.

by disciples and / by lay devotees and / accompanied / Buddha / monastery's / shade / seated / is

The Buddha, accompanied by disciples and lay devotees, is seated in the shade of the monastery.

18. Ammāya pāpehi nivāritā puttā sappurisā hutvā dhammaṃ suṇanti.

by mother / from evil / prevented / sons / good men / having become / [to] dhamma / listen

The sons who were prevented from evil by the mother become noble men and listen to the dhamma.

19. Kassake pīlentā corā paṇḍitena anusāsītā sappurisā bhavitum vāyamantā upāsakehi saddhiṃ uyyāne rukkhe ropenti.
farmers / oppressing / thieves / by wise man / admonished / good men / to become / trying / with lay devotees / in park / trees / plant
Thieves who were oppressing farmers were admonished by the wise man, and trying to become good men they plant trees in the park with lay devotees.

20. Vanitā puttāya paṭiyāditamhā bhattamhā khudāya pīlitassa yācakassa thokaṃ (little) datvā pāniyaṃ ca dadi/adāsi.
woman / for son / prepared / from rice / by hunger / oppressed / to beggar / little / having given / water / and / gave
The woman gave a little (of) the rice prepared for (her) son to the starving beggar and gave water (too).

21. Sabhāyaṃ nisīditvā dārikāya gāyitum gītaṃ sutvā kaññāyo modiṃsu.
in assembly / having seated / by girl / to sing / song / having heard / girls / were happy
The girls seated in the assembly were delighted hearing the song sung by the little girl.

22. Amaccena nimantitā purisā sālāyaṃ nisīditum asakkontā (unable) uyyāne sannipatiṃsu.
by minister / invited / people / in hall / to sit / unable / in park / assembled
Being unable to sit in the hall, the people invited by the minister assembled in the park.

23. Kassakehi khettesu vutthehi bijehi thokaṃ (little) sakuṇā khādiṃsu.
by farmers / in fields / sown / seeds / little / birds / ate
The birds ate a little (of) the seeds sown in the fields by the farmers.

24. Kumārehi rukkhamūle nilīyitvā sayanto sappo diṭṭho hoti.
by/from boys / under tree / having hidden / sleeping / snake / seen / is
The snake is found/seen hiding and sleeping under the tree by the boys.
Alt: The snake is found hiding from the boys and sleeping under the tree.

25. Vāṇijena dīpamhā āhaṭāni vatthāni kiṇitum vanitāyo icchanti.
by merchant / from island / brought / clothes / to buy / women / wish
The women wish to buy the clothes brought by the merchant from the island.

26. Sace bhūpālo dhammena manusse rakkheyya te kammāni katvā dārake posentā sukhaṃ vindeyyum.
if / king / righteously / people / protect / they / work / having done / children / bringing up / happiness / would experience
If the king protects the people by fair means, they would experience happiness doing work and bringing up (their) children.

27. Puttena yācitā ammā mittānaṃ odanaṃ paṭiyādesi.
by son / begged / mother / for friends / meal / prepared
Begged by (her) son, the mother prepared a meal for (his) friends.

28. Amaccena puṭṭhaṃ pañhaṃ adhigantuṃ asakkonto corānaṃ dūto cintetuṃ ārabhi.
by minister / asked / question / to understand / unable / thieves' / messenger / to think / began
The thieves' messenger began to think being unable to understand the question asked by the minister.

29. Corehi guhāyaṃ niliyitāni bhaṇḍāni passivā vānarā tāni (them) ādāya rukkhe āruhiṃsu.
by thieves / in caves / hidden / goods / having seen / monkeys / them / having taken / trees / climbed
Seeing the goods hidden in the caves by the thieves, the monkeys took them and climbed the trees.

30. Ahaṃ pariyesitaṃ dhammaṃ adhigantvā modāmi.
I / sought for / doctrine/truth / having understood / am happy
Having understood the doctrine/truth I sought for, I am happy.

Translate into Pāli:

1. The man who came to the assembly could not speak with the ministers.
naro / āgato / sabhaṃ / na sakkosi / kathetuṃ / amaccehi saha
Sabhaṃ āgato naro amaccehi saha kathetuṃ na sakkosi.
2. The child ran to the shop taking the money given by the mother.
dārako / dhāvi / āpaṇaṃ / ādāya / mulaṃ / dinnaṃ / ammāya
Ammāya dinnaṃ mulaṃ ādāya dārako āpaṇaṃ dhāvi.
3. The king is seated in the chariot drawn by the horses.
bhūpālo / hoti / nisinno / rathe / ākaḍḍhite / assehi
Bhūpālo assehi ākaḍḍhite rathe nisinno hoti.
4. Having discussed with the wise man the farmers sent a messenger to the king.
mantetvā / paṇḍitena saha / kassakā / pesesuṃ / dūtaṃ / santikaṃ / bhūpālāya
Paṇḍitena saha mantetvā kassakā bhūpālāya santikaṃ dūtaṃ pesesuṃ.
5. The children went out of the open door.
dārakā / nikkhamiṃsu / vivaṭamhā / dvāramhā
Dārakā vivaṭamhā dvāramhā nikkhamiṃsu.
6. The women who got down to the water washed clothes and bathed.
vanitāyo / otarivā / udakamhi / dhovivā / vatthāni / nahāyiṃsu
Udakamhi otarivā vanitāyo vatthāni dhovivā nahāyiṃsu.
7. Buddhas and their disciples are worshipped by gods and men.
Buddhā ca / sāvakā ca / honti / vanditā / devehi ca / narehi ca
Buddhā ca sāvakā ca devehi ca narehi ca vanditā honti.
8. The merchant sold the clothes sewn by women.
vāṇijo / vikkiṇi / dussāni / sibbitāni / vanitāhi
Vāṇijo vanitāhi sibbitāni dussāni vikkiṇi.
9. I did not take the flowers and fruits brought by the girl from the forest.
aḥaṃ / na gaṇhiṃ / pupphāni ca / phalāni ca / āhaṭāni / kaññāya / araññasmā
Aḥaṃ araññasmā kaññāya āhaṭāni pupphāni ca phalāni ca na gaṇhiṃ.
10. Being chased by the dog, the girls quickly (sīghaṃ) ran home.
anubandhitāyo / kukkurena / dārikāyo / sīghaṃ / dhāviṃsu / gehaṃ
Kukkurena anubandhitāyo dārikāyo sīghaṃ gehaṃ dhāviṃsu.
11. The teacher having seen the evil deed done by the girl advised her.
ācariyo / disvā / pāpakammaṃ / kataṃ / dārikāya / ovadi / (taṃ)
Dārikāya kataṃ pāpakammaṃ disvā ācariyo ovadi.

12. We did not light the lamps prepared by the women.

mayam / na jālayimha / dīpe / paṭiyādite / vanitāhi

Vanitāhi paṭiyādite dīpe mayam na jālayimha.

13. You do not drag the branches cut by the farmer from the mountain.

tumhe / mā ākaḍḍhatha / sākhāyo / chinnāyo / kassakena / pabbatamhā

Mā tumhe pabbatamhā kassakena chinnāyo sākhāyo ākaḍḍhatha.

14. Without getting the pay for the work done, the woman is angry.

alabhitvā / vetanam / kammassa / assa / vanitā / hoti / kuddhā*

Vanitā assa kammassa vetanam alabhitvā kuddhā hoti.

15. Do not ask for fruits from the boy sitting on the branch.

mā yacāhi / phalāni / kumārasmā / nisīdantasmā / sākhāyam

Mā sākhāyam nisīdantasmā kumārasmā phalāni yacāhi.

16. The woman who is scolded by the brahmin cries, seated at the door.

vanitā / akkositā / brāhmaṇena / rodati / nisinnā / dvārasmiṃ

Brāhmaṇena akkositā dvārasmiṃ nisinnā vanitā rodati.

17. The girl being called by the mother ran home to eat rice.

dārikā / pakkositā / ammāya / dhāvi / geham / bhuñjitum / odanam

Ammāya pakkositā dārikā odanam bhuñjitum geham dhāvi.

18. The men who tried to cut the creepers started pulling the branches.

manussā / ussahitā / chinditum / latāyo / ārabhiṃsu / ākaḍḍhitum / sākhāyo

Latāyo chinditum ussahitā manussā sākhāyo ākaḍḍhitum ārabhiṃsu.

19. The farmer who makes a living righteously, ploughing his fields experiences happiness with his wife and children.

kassako / jīvanto / dhammena / kasanto / khetto / vindati / sukham / bhariyāya ca / dārahehi ca

Dhammena jīvanto kassako khetto kasanto bhariyāya ca dārahehi ca sukham vindati.

20. Deities who have departed from the world of gods and are born in the human world rejoice listening to the dhamma preached by the Buddha.

devā / cavitvā / devalokamhā / uppajjitvā / manussalokamhi / modanti / suṇantā / dhammam / desitam / Buddhena

Devalokamhā cavitvā manussalokamhi uppajjitvā devā Buddhena desitam dhammam suṇantā modanti.

21. The thieves who were instructed by the monk became good men.

corā / anusāsītā / samaṇena / bhaviṃsu / sappurisā

Samaṇena anusāsītā corā sappurisā bhaviṃsu.

22. There were no fruits on the trees planted by the farmer.

bhaviṃsu / na / phalāni / rukkhesu / ropitesu / kassakena

Kassakena ropitesu rukkhesu phalāni na bhaviṃsu.

23. Bitten by the dog the girl ran home and cried.

daṭṭhā / kukkurena / kaññā / dhāvitvā / gehaṃ / rodi
Kukkurena daṭṭhā kaññā gehaṃ dhāvitvā rodi.

24. The minister is not known to the doctor.

amacco / hoti / na ñāto / vejjena
Amacco vejjena na ñāto hoti.

25. Seated under the tree the girls played with sand.

nisīnnayo / rukkhāmūle / dārikāyo / kīlīṃsu / vālukāya
Rukkhāmūle nisīnnayo dārikāyo vālukāya kīlīṃsu.

26. Sons, do not drink liquor.

puttā / mā / pibatha / suraṃ
Puttā, mā suraṃ pibatha.

27. Mothers prevent children from evil.

ammāyo / nivārenti / dārake / pāpasmā
Ammāyo dārake pāpasmā nivārenti.

28. I gave water to the dog oppressed with thirst.

ahaṃ / adāsiṃ/adadiṃ pānīyaṃ / kukkurāya / pīlītāya / pipāsenā
Ahaṃ pipāsenā pīlītāya kukkurāya pānīyaṃ adāsiṃ/adadiṃ.

29. Seeing the hunter coming we hid among the trees.

disvā / luddakaṃ / upasaṅkamantaṃ / mayaṃ / nilīyimha / rukkhesu
Upasaṅkamantaṃ luddakaṃ disvā mayaṃ rukkhesu nilīyimha.

30. We prepared alms with faith and gave to the monks.

mayāṃ / paṭiyādetvā / dānāni / saddhāya / dadimha / samaṇānaṃ
Mayāṃ saddhāya dānāni paṭiyādetvā samaṇānaṃ dadimha.

* *Assa is the dative form of ayaṃ. In this case, assa kammaṣṣa = for this word.*

Pāli Primer Exercise 20

Translate into English:

1. Bhūpālo rājiniyā saddhiṃ nāvāya nadiṃ taranto udake carante macche olovento amaccehi saddhiṃ katheti.

king / with queen / by boat / river / crossing / in water / moving / fish / looking (at) / with ministers / speaks

Crossing the river by boat with (his) queen, the king looking at the fish swimming in the water speaks with (his) ministers.

2. Pāniyaṃ pivitvā dārikāya bhūmiyaṃ nikkhitto patto bhinno hoti.

water / having drunk / by girl / on ground / placed / bowl / broken / is

The bowl placed on the ground by the girl after drinking water is broken.

3. Kassakānaṃ gāviyo aṭaviyaṃ āhiṇḍitvā khettaṃ āgamiṃsu.

farmers' / cows / in forest / having roamed / [to] field / came

The farmers' cows roamed in the forest and came to the field.

4. Rattiyā samuddasmiṃ patitā candassa rasmiyo oloketvā taruṇiyo modiṃsu.

at night / on sea / fallen / moon's / rays / having seen / young women / were happy

The young women, having seen the moonlight falling on the sea at night, were happy.

5. Upāsakā iddhiyā ākāse gacchantam tāpasam disvā pasannā honti.

lay devotees / by psychic power / through sky / going / ascetic / having seen / pleased (with) / are

The lay devotees are pleased seeing the ascetic going through the sky by psychic power.

6. Bhaginiyā saddhiṃ pokkharāṇiyā tīre (bank) ṭhatvā so padumāni ocinituṃ vāyami.

with sister / pond's / on bank / having stood / he / lotuses / to pick / tried

Having stood on the bank of the pond with (his) sister, he tried to pick lotuses.

7. Nāriyo vāpīsu nahāyituṃ vā (or) vatthāni dhovituṃ vā na icchiṃsu.

women / at tanks / to bathe or / clothes / to wash or / did not wish

The women did not wish to bathe or wash clothes at the tanks.

8. Yuvatiyā puṭṭham pañham vyākātuṃ asakkonto aham tāya (with her) saddhiṃ sallapituṃ ārabhiṃ.

by maiden / asked / question / to explain / unable / I / with her / to engage in conversation / began

Unable to explain the question asked by the maiden, I began to talk with her.

9. Asappurisassa puttana kataṃ pāpakammaṃ paṭicchādetuṃ ammā na ussahi.
wicked man's / by son / done / evil deed / to conceal / mother / did not try
Mother did not try to conceal the evil deed done by the wicked man's son.
[The following is provided in the Key to Pāli Primer.]
Mother did not try to conceal the evil deed done by (her) wicked son.

10. Bhaginiyā dussena veṭṭetvā mañcasmiṃ ṭhapitaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ itthī mañjūsāyaṃ
pakkhipi.
*by sister / in cloth / having wrapped / on bed / kept / goods / woman / in box /
placed*
The woman placed in the box the goods wrapped in cloth and kept on the bed by
(her) sister.

11. Mā tumhe magge sayantaṃ kukkuraṃ viheṭṭetha.
do not / you / on road / sleeping / dog / harass
(You) Do not harass the dog sleeping on the road.

12. Sappuriso amacco dhanaṃ vissajjetvā yācakānaṃ vasituṃ sālāyo gāmesu karitvā
bhūpālaṃ ārocesi.
*virtuous man / minister / money / having spent / for beggars / to live / halls / in
villages / having built / king / informed*
The virtuous minister spent money and built halls in the villages for beggars to live,
and informed the king.

13. Kumāro suvaṃ hatthamhā muñcitvā taṃ uḍḍentaṃ passamāno rodanto
rukkhamūle atṭhāsi.
*boy / parrot / from hand / having released / it / flying / seeing / crying / under tree /
stood*
Having released the parrot from (his) hand, the boy seeing it flying stood under the
tree crying.

14. Saddhāya dānaṃ dadamānā kusalaṃ karontā sappurisā puna (again)
manussaloke uppajjituṃ patthenti.
*with faith / alms / giving / meritorious deeds / doing / good men / again / human
world / to be born / aspire*
Giving alms with faith and doing meritorious deeds, the good men aspire to be born
in the human world again.

15. Kumāro mañjūsaṃ vivarivā sātakaṃ nīharivā ammāya pesesi.
boy / box / having opened / garment / having taken out / to mother / sent
The boy opened the box, took out the garment and sent (it) to (his) mother.

Translate into Pāli:

1. There are lotuses and fishes in ponds in the king's park.
santi / padumāni ca / macchā ca / pokkharāṇisu / bhūpālassa / uyyāne
Bhūpālassa uyyāne pokkharāṇisu padumāni ca macchā ca santi.
2. The young women picked lotuses from the tank and kept them on the ground.
taruṇiyo / ocinitvā / padumāni / vāpiyā / ṭhapesuṃ / bhūmiyaṃ
Taruṇiyo vāpiyā padumāni ocinitvā bhūmiyaṃ ṭhapesuṃ.
3. The queen spoke with her sisters who came having crossed the river by boat.
rājinī / kathesi / bhaginīhi saha / āgatāhi / taritvā / nadiṃ / doṇiyā
Doṇiyā nadiṃ taritvā āgatāhi bhaginīhi saha rājinī kathesi.
4. I saw the dog chasing the cow in the field.
aḥaṃ / passiṃ / kukkuraṃ / anubandhantaṃ / gāviṃ / khattasmiṃ
Ahaṃ khattasmiṃ gāviṃ anubandhantaṃ kukkuraṃ passiṃ
5. Women and girls did not climb trees to pick fruits and flowers.
nāriyo ca / kumāriyo ca / na āruhiṃsu / rukkhe / ocinituṃ / phalāni ca / pupphāni ca
Nāriyo ca kumāriyo ca phalāni ca pupphāni ca ocinituṃ rukkhe na āruhiṃsu.
6. You (pl.) went to the river to bathe and got frightened hearing the peal of thunder (asanisaddaṃ).
tumhe / gantvā / nadiṃ / nahāyituṃ / bhāyittha / sutvā / asanisaddaṃ
Nahāyituṃ nadiṃ gantvā tumhe asanisaddaṃ sutvā bhāyittha.
7. You (pl.) do not conceal the evil committed with your friends.
tumhe / mā / paṭiccādetha / pāpaṃ / kataṃ / mittehi saha
Mā tumhe mittehi saha kataṃ pāpaṃ paṭiccādetha.
8. If you spent money to buy clothes, inform your mother.
sace / tvaṃ / vissajjeyyāsi / mūlaṃ / kiṇituṃ / vatthāni / ārocehi / ammaṃ
Sace tvaṃ vatthāni kiṇituṃ mūlaṃ vissajjeyyāsi, ammaṃ ārocehi.
9. Send the lotuses wrapped in lotus leaves to the young girls seated in the hall.
pesehi / padumāni / veṭhitāni / paduma-paṇṇehi / taruṇiṇaṃ / nisinnānaṃ / sālāyaṃ
Sālāyaṃ nisinnānaṃ taruṇiṇaṃ paduma-paṇṇehi veṭhitāni padumāni pesehi.
10. We can explain the questions asked by the women in the assembly.
mayāṃ / sakkoma / vyākātuṃ / pañhe / puṭṭhe / vanitāhi / sabhāyaṃ
Sabhāyaṃ vanitāhi puṭṭhe pañhe mayāṃ vyākātuṃ sakkoma.

Pāli Primer Exercise 21

Translate into English:

1. Khetto phalāni corentī dārikā kassakaṃ disvā bhāyitvā dhāvituṃ ārabhi.
in field / fruits / stealing / girl / farmer / having seen / got frightened / to run / started
Having seen the farmer, the girl stealing fruits in the field got frightened and started to run.

2. Buddhassa sāvakena desitaṃ dhammaṃ sutvā yuvati saccaṃ adhigantuṃ icchantī amṃāya saddhiṃ mantesi.
Buddha's / by disciple / preached / dhamma / having heard / maiden / truth / to understand / wishing / with mother / discussed
Wishing to understand the truth, the young girl discussed with (her) mother after hearing the dhamma preached by the Buddha's disciple.

3. Sayantaṃ sunakhaṃ āmasantī kumārī gehadvāre nisinnā hoti.
sleeping / dog / touching / girl / at door of house / seated / is
Lit: The girl touching the sleeping dog is seated at the door of the house.
The girl is sitting at the door of the house stroking the dog.

4. Rājini nārīhi puṭṭhe pañhe vyakarontī sabhāyaṃ nisinnā parisam āmantetvā kathaṃ kathesi.
queen / by women / asked / questions / explaining / in assembly / seated / retinue / having addressed / speech / spoke
The queen seated in the assembly addressed the retinue and made a speech explaining the questions asked by the women.

5. Aṭaviṃ gantvā rukkhaṃ chinditvā sākhāyo ākaḍḍhantiyo itthiyo sigāle disvā bhāyiṃsu.
[to] forest / having gone / tree / having cut / branches / dragging / women / jackals / having seen / got frightened
Having gone to the forest and cut the tree, the women dragging the branches saw the jackals and got frightened.

6. Gehadvāre nisīditvā dussaṃ sibbantī bhaginiṃ gītaṃ gāyati.
having seated / at door of house / garment / sewing / sister / song / sings
Sitting at the door of the house and sewing a garment, the sister sings a song.

7. Asappuriso pāpakammāni paṭicchādetvā upāsakehi saddhiṃ sallapanto vihārasmiṃ āsane nisinno hoti.
wicked man / evil deeds / having concealed / with lay devotees / engaging in conversation / in monastery / on seat / seated / is
The wicked man concealing (his) evil deeds is seated on the seated in the monastery conversing with the lay devotees.

8. Sāṭakena veṭhetvā nilīyitaṃ suvaṇṇaṃ passitaṃ ākaṅkhamānā yuvati ovarakassa (room) dvāraṃ vivari.

in garment / having wrapped / hidden / gold / to see / hoping / maiden / room's / door / opened

The maiden hoping to see the gold wrapped and hidden in a garment opened the room's door.

9. Sace tvaṃ mulaṃ vissajjetaṃ iccheyyāsi, mā vatthaṃ kiṇāhi.

if / you / money / to spend / wish / do not / cloth / buy

If you wish to spend the money, do not buy a cloth.

Alt: If you wish to spend the money, do not buy clothes.

Alt: If you wish to spend the money, do not buy a garment.

10. Sace tumhe bhūpālassa dūtaṃ pesetha amacce pi ārocetha.

if / you / to king / messenger / send / minister / too / inform

If you send a messenger to the king, inform the ministers too.

11. Kassako chinnā sakhāyo khettamhā nīharitvā aṭaviyaṃ pakkhipi.

farmer / cut / branches / from field / having taken / in forest / placed

The farmer took out the broken branches from the field and dumped (them) in the forest.

12. Pokkaraṇiyā tīre (bank) ṭhatvā kadaliphalaṃ khādanti kaññā bhaginiyā dinnam padumaṃ gaṇhi.

pond's / bank / having stood / plantain (fruit) / eating / girl / by sister / given / lotus / took

Standing at the bank of the pond and eating a plantain, the girl took the lotus given by (her) sister.

13. Amhākaṃ (our) hatthapādesu vīsati (twenty) aṅguliyo santi.

our / on hands and feet / twenty / fingers / there are

There are twenty fingers (and toes) on our hands and feet.

14. Rattiyā gehā nikkhamitaṃ bhāyantī kaññā dvāraṃ na vivari.

at night / house / to leave / fearing / girl / door / did not open

The girl did not open the door, being afraid to leave the house at night.

15. Sace tvaṃ yaṭṭhiyā kukkuraṃ pahareyyāsi so ḍaseyya.

if / you / with walking stick / dog / would hit / it / would bite

If you hit the dog with the walking stick, it will bite.

16. Mayaṃ sappurisā bhavitaṃ ākaṅkhamānā samaṇe upasaṅkamma dhammaṃ sutvā kusalaṃ kātuṃ ārabhimha.

we / virtuous men / to become / hoping / monks / having approached / doctrine / having heard / good / to do / started

Hoping to become good men we approached monks, listened to the doctrine and started to do good (work).

17. Pāpakammehi anubandhitā asappurisā corā niraye (purgatory) uppajjitvā dukkhaṃ vindanti.
by evil deeds / followed / wicked / robbers / in purgatory / having being born / suffering / experience
The wicked robbers, being chased by (their) evil deeds, are born in purgatory and experience suffering.

18. Mā puññaṃ parivajjetvā pāpaṃ karotha, sace kareyyātha manussalokamhā cavitvā dukkhaṃ vindissatha.
do not / merit / having avoided / evil / do! / if / (you) do / from human world / having departed / suffering / would experience
Do not avoid merit and do evil; if you do, you will experience suffering after being departed from the human world.

19. Sace tumhe sagge uppajjitvā moditum patthetha puññāni karotha.
if / you / in heaven / having being born / to be happy / aspire / merits / do
If you aspire to be happy being born in heaven, do meritorious deeds.

20. Saccaṃ ñātuṃ ussahantā brāhmaṇā sahāyakehi saha mantayimṣu.
truth / to know / trying / brahmans / with friends / discussed
Trying to know the truth, the brahmans discussed with friends.

21. Nāriyā pañjare (cage) pakkhittā sukā kadaliphalaṃ khādantā nisinnā honti.
by woman / into cage / placed / parrots / plantains / eating / seated / are
The parrots placed into the cage by the woman sat eating plantains.

22. Goṇaṃ viheṭhetum na icchanto vāṇijo sakaṭamhā bhaṇḍāni nīharitvā bhūmiyaṃ nikkhipitvā kassakaṃ ārocesi.
ox / to harass / not wishing / merchant / from cart / goods / having removed / on ground / having placed / farmer / informed
Not wishing to harass the ox, the merchant removed the goods from the cart, placed (them) on the ground and informed the farmer.

23. Aṭaviyaṃ viharantā migā ca goṇā ca varāhā ca sīhamhā bhāyanti.
in forest / living / deer and / oxen and / pigs and / (from) lion / fear
The deer, oxen and pigs living in the the forest fear the lion.

24. Samaṇā saddhāya upāsakehi dinnaṃ bhuñjitvā saccaṃ adhigantum vāyamantā sīlāni rakkhanti.
monks / with faith / by lay devotees / given / having enjoyed / truth / to understand / trying / precepts / observe
Having enjoyed (the requisites) given by the lay devotees with faith, the monks observe precepts trying to realise the truth.

25. Rattiyā doṇi nadiṃ taritvā pabhāte (in the morning) dīpaṃ pāpuṇi.
in night / boat / river / having crossed / in morning / island / reached
The boat setting out in the night crossed the river and reached the island in the morning.

26. Gehassa chāyāya ṭhatvā dārikāya bhūmiyaṃ nikkhittaṃ odanaṃ sunakho khādituṃ ārabhi.

house's / in shadow / having stood / by girl / on ground / placed / rice / dog / to eat / started

Having stood in the shadow of the house, the dog started to eat the rice placed on the ground by the girl.

27. Bhariyāya nāliyā mitaṃ dhaññaṃ ādāya kassako āpaṇaṃ gato hoti.

by wife / with measuring vessel / measured / corn / having taken / farmer / [to] market / gone / is

Taking the corn measured by (his) wife with the measuring vessel, the farmer has gone to the market.

28. Uḍḍente kāke disvā vālukāya ca udakena ca kīlantī dārikā hasamānā dhāvi.

flying / crows / having seen / with sand and / with water and / girl / laughing / ran

Having seen the crows flying, the girl playing with sand and water ran laughing.

29. Rathaṃ pājetuṃ (to drive) uggaṇhanto puriso dakkho (clever) rathācariyo bhavituṃ vāyami.

vehicle / to drive / learning / man / clever / vehicle-teacher / to be / tried

Learning to drive a vehicle, the man tried to be a clever driving instructor.

30. Vivaṭamhā dvāramhā nikkhantā kumārā pañjarehi muttā sakuṇā viya (like) uyyānaṃ dhāvimsu.

opened / from door / leaving / boys / from cages / released / birds / like / [to] park / ran

The boys left through the open door and ran to the park like birds released from cages.

Translate into Pāli:

1. Seated on the bed the girl drank the milk given by her mother.
nisinnā / mañce / dārikā / pivi / khīraṃ / dinnaṃ / ammāya
Mañce nisinnā dārikā ammāya dinnaṃ khīraṃ pivi.
2. Taking the pots (ghaṭe) and talking the women went to the river to bring water.
gahetvā / ghaṭe / sallapantiyo / nāriyo / gacchiṃsu / nadiṃ / āharituṃ / udakaṃ
Ghaṭe gahetvā sallapantiyo nāriyo udakaṃ āharituṃ nadiṃ gacchiṃsu.
3. Without wishing to harass the bird the woman released him from the cage (pañjara).
na icchantī / viheṭhetuṃ / sakuṇaṃ / itthī / muñci / (taṃ) / pañjarasmā
Sakuṇaṃ viheṭhetuṃ na icchantī itthī (taṃ) pañjarasmā muñci.
4. Unable (asakkoti) to pick the fruits from the tree the young girl called the farmer.
asakkontī / ocinituṃ / phalāni / rukkhahā / taruṇī / pakkosi / kassakaṃ
Rukkhahā phalāni ocinituṃ asakkontī taruṇī kassakaṃ pakkosi.
5. There is no (natthi) milk in the bowl of the crying child.
natthi / khīraṃ / pattasmiṃ / rodantassa / dārakassa
Rodantassa dārakassa pattasmiṃ khīraṃ natthi.
6. The girls who were singing under the tree started dancing.
dārikāyo / gāyantiyo / rukkhāmūlamhi / ārabhiṃsu / naccituṃ
Rukkhāmūlamhi gāyantiyo dārikāyo naccituṃ ārabhiṃsu.
7. Being chased by the hunter and his dogs the deer ran into the forest.
anubandhitā / luddakena ca / kukkurehi ca / migā / dhāviṃsu / araññaṃ
Luddakena ca kukkurehi ca anubandhitā migā araññaṃ dhāviṃsu.
8. Wishing to get profit the women sold garments in shops.
icchantiyo / labhituṃ / lābhaṃ / nāriyo / vikkiṇiṃsu / sātake / āpaṇesu
Lābhaṃ labhituṃ icchantiyo nāriyo āpaṇesu sātake vikkiṇiṃsu.
9. In order to buy oil (tela) to light lamps the boy went from shop to shop.
kiṇituṃ / telaṃ / jāletuṃ / dīpe / kumāro / agami/agacchi / āpaṇasmā / āpaṇaṃ
Kumāro dīpe jāletuṃ telaṃ kiṇituṃ āpaṇasmā āpaṇaṃ agami/agacchi.
10. I gave the box to the girl sitting in the shade of the tree.
ahaṃ / adadiṃ/adāsiṃ / mañjūsamaṃ / kaññāya / nisinnāya / chāyāyaṃ / rukkhassa
Ahaṃ rukkhassa chāyāyaṃ nisinnāya kaññāya mañjūsamaṃ adadiṃ/adāsiṃ.
11. The girls laughed pulling the creeper from the tree.
kumāriyo / hasiṃsu / ākaḍḍhantiyo / lataṃ / rukkhahā
Rukkhahā lataṃ ākaḍḍhantiyo kumāriyo hasiṃsu.

12. They who oppress women and children are wicked men.

te / viheṭṭhantā / vanitāyo ca / dārake ca / honti / asappurisā

Te vanitāyo ca dārake ca viheṭṭhantā asappurisā honti.

13. We see with our eyes the rays of the sun falling on the ground.

mayam / passāma / nayanehi / suriya-rasmiyo / patantiyo / bhūmiyam

Nayanehi mayam bhūmiyam patantiyo suriyarasmiyo passāma.

14. Hitting with a stick the woman killed the serpent entering the house.

paharivā / yaṭṭhiyā / itthī / māresi / sappam / pavisantam / geham

Yaṭṭhiyā paharivā itthī geham pavisantam sappam māresi.

15. Putting fruits and flowers in boxes sisters sat at the open door.

pakkhipantiyo / phalāni ca / pupphāni ca / mañjūsāsu / bhaginiyo / nisidiṃsu / vivaṭe / gehadvāre

Mañjūsāsu phalāni ca pupphāni ca pakkhipantiyo bhaginiyo vivaṭe gehadvāre nisidiṃsu.

16. If you will come out of water and protect the child I will step into the pond and bathe.

sace / tvam / uttarivā / udakasmā / rakkheyyāsi / dārakam / aham / otarivā / pokkharaniṃ / nahāyissāmi

Sace tvam udakasmā uttarivā dārakam rakkheyyāsi aham pokkharaniṃ otarivā nahāyissāmi.

17. We got angry with the women committing evil and left the hall.

mayam / kujjhivā / nārīhi / karontīhi / pāpakammāni / nikkhamimha / sālāya

Pāpakammāni karontīhi nārīhi kujjhivā mayam sālāya nikkhamimha.

18. Do not shoot the cows and deer roaming in the park, the king and queen will get angry.

(tumhe) / mā / vijjhatha / gāviyo ca / mige ca / āhiṇḍantiyo / uyyāne / bhūpālo ca / rājinī ca / kujjhissanti

Mā tumhe uyyāne āhiṇḍantiyo gāviyo ca mige ca vijjhatha, bhūpālo ca rājinī ca kujjhissanti.

19. May the king and his ministers not oppress the people living in the island.

bhūpālo ca / amaccā ca / mā pīlentu / manusse / viharante / dīpasmim

Mā bhūpālo ca amaccā ca dīpasmim viharante manusse pīlentu.

20. I gave rice to the starving dogs walking on the road.

aham / adadiṃ / odanam / kudhāya pīlitānam / sunakhānam / carantānam / maggamhi

Aham maggamhi carantānam kudhāya pīlitānam sunakhānam odanam adadiṃ.

Pāli Primer Exercise 22

Translate into English:

1. Upāsakehi samaṇā vanditabbā honti.

by lay devotees / monks / to be honoured / are

Monks are to be honoured by lay devotees.

2. Mañjūsāyaṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ suvaṇṇaṃ mā mañcasmim̐ ṭhapehi.

in box / should be kept / gold / do not / on bed / leave!

Do not leave on the bed the gold which should be kept in the box.

3. Sappurisā pūjaniye pūjenti, asappurisā tathā (likewise) na karonti.

good men / (those) who should be honoured / honour / wicked men / likewise / do not / do

Good men honour those worthy of honour, wicked men do not do likewise.

4. Bhūpālena rakkhitabbaṃ dīpaṃ amaccā na sammā (well) pārenti.

by king / should be protected / island / ministers / do not / well / protect

The ministers do not govern well the island which should be protected by the king.

5. Manussehi dhammo uggaṇhitabbo, saccaṃ adhigantabbaṃ hoti.

by people / dhamma / should be learned / truth / to be understood / is

The dhamma should be learned by the people, the truth is to be realised.

6. Kumārīhi āhaṭāni pupphāni udakena āsiñcitabbāni honti.

by girls / brought / flowers / with water / to be sprinkled / are

The flowers brought by the girls are to be sprinkled with water.

7. Corena gahitaṃ bhaginiyā dhanaṃ pariyesitabbaṃ hoti.

by robber / take / sister's / wealth / to be searched / is

The wealth of (my) sister taken by the robber is to be searched for.

8. Uyyāne ropitā rukkhā na chinditabbā honti.

in park / planted / trees / not to be cut / are

The trees planted in the park are not to be cut.

9. Dhotabbāni dussāni gahetvā yuvatiyo hasamānā pokkharaniṃ otariṃsu.

to be washed / clothes / having taken / maidens / laughing / [into] pond / stepped

Having taken the clothes to be washed, the maidens stepped into the pond laughing.

10. Samaṇehi ovaditabbā kumārā vihāraṃ na gamiṃsu.

by monks / to be advised / boys / [to] monastery / did not go

The boys to be advised by the monks did not go to the monastery.

11. Kassakena kasitabbaṃ khettaṃ vikkiṇitum vāṇijo ussahi.

by farmer / to be ploughed / field / to sell / merchant / tried

The merchant tried to sell the field to be ploughed by the farmer.

12. Āpaṇesu ṭhapitāni vikkiṇitabbāni bhandāni kiṇituṃ te na icchiṃsu.
in shops / kept / to be sold / goods / to buy / they / did not wish
They did not wish to buy the goods kept for sale in the shops.
13. Ammā khādaniyāni ca bhojaniyāni ca paṭiyādetvā dārakānaṃ deti.
mother / hard food and / soft food and / having prepared / to children / gives
The mother prepares hard and soft food, and gives (them) to (her) children.
14. Manussehi dānāni dātabbāni, silāni rakkhitabbāni, puññāni kātabbāni.
by people / alms / should be given / precepts / should be observed / merits / should be done
People should give alms, observe precepts and do meritorious deeds.
15. Goṇānaṃ dātabbāni tiṇāni kassako khattamhā āhari.
to oxen / to be given / grass / farmer / from field / brought
The farmer brought from the field the grass to be given to the oxen.
16. Migā pāniyaṃ udakaṃ pariyasantā aṭaviyaṃ āhiṇḍiṃsu.
deer / drinking water / water / searching [for] / in forest / wandered
The deer searching for drinking water wandered in the forest.
17. Darikāya dātuṃ phalāni āpaṇasmā vā (or) khattamhā vā āharitabbāni honti.
to girl / to give / fruits / from shop or / from field or / to be brought / are
The fruits are to be brought from the shop or the field to give to the girl.
18. Kathetabbaṃ vā akathetabbaṃ* vā ajānanto asappuriso mā sabhāyaṃ nisīdatu.
should be spoken or / should not be spoken or / not knowing / wicked man / does not / in assembly / may...sit!
Let not a wicked man who does not know what should be spoken and what should not be spoken sit in the assembly.
19. Tumhe bhūpālā amaccehi ca paṇḍitehi ca samaṇehi ca anusāsitabbā hotha.
you / kings / by ministers and / by wise men and / by monks and / to be instructed / are
You kings are to be instructed by ministers, wise men and monks.
20. Upāsakena puṭṭho pañho paṇḍitena vyākātabbo hoti.
by lay person / asked / question / by wise man / to be explained / is
The question asked by the lay person is to be explained by a wise man.
21. Bhūpālassa uyyāne vasantā migā ca sakunā ca luddakehi na hantabbā honti.
king's / in park / living / deer and / birds and / by hunter / not to be killed / are
Deer and birds living in the king's park are not to be killed by hunters.

22. Kusalam̐ ajānitvā pāpaṃ karontā kumārā na akkositabbā, te samaṇehi ca paṇḍehi ca sappurisehi ca anusāsitabbā.

good / not having known / evil / committing / boys / should not be scolded / they / by monks and / by wise men and / by virtuous men and / should be advised

Boys who commit sin without knowing what is wholesome should not be scolded, they should be advised by monks, wise men and virtuous men.

23. Asappurisā parivajjetabbā, mā tumhe tehi saddhiṃ (with them) gāme āhiṇḍatha.

wicked men / should be avoided / do not / you / with them / in village / wander!

Wicked men should be avoided, you do not wander in the village with them.

24. Surā na pātabbā, sace piveyyātha tumhe gilānā bhavissatha.

liquor / should not be drunk / if / (you) drink / you / sick / will become

Liquor should not be drunk, if you drink you will fall ill.

25. Dhammena jīvantā manussā devehi rakkhitabbā honti.

righteously / living / people / by deities / to be protected / are

People living righteously are to be protected by deities.

Translate into Pāli:

1. At night people should light lamps.

rattiyam / manussā / jālentu / dīpe

Rattiyam manussā dīpe jālentu.

2. The merchant brought horses to be sold to the farmers.

vāñijo / āhari / asse / vikkiṇitabbe / kassakānaṃ

Vāñijo kassakānaṃ vikkiṇitabbe asse āhari.

3. Objects should be seen with eyes, tastes (rasāni) should be enjoyed with the tongue.

rūpāni / passitabbāni / locanehi / rasāni / sādiyitabbāni / jivhāya

Locanehi rūpāni passitabbāni, jivhāya rasāni sādiyitabbāni.

4. The dog should not be hit with sticks and stones.

kukkuro / na paharitabbo (hoti) / yaṭṭhīhi ca / pāsānehi ca

Kukkuro yaṭṭhīhi ca pāsānehi ca na paharitabbo hoti.

5. People in the island should be protected by the king and his ministers.

manussā / dīpe / ārakkhitabba (honti) / bhūpālena ca / amaccehi ca

Manussā dīpe bhūpālena ca amaccehi ca ārakkhitabba honti.

6. Flowers should not be picked by men walking in the park.

pupphāni / na ocinitabbāni (honti) / narehi / carantehi / uyyāne

Pupphāni uyyāne carantehi narehi na ocinitabbāni honti.

7. The corn should be measured by the farmer with his wife.

dhaññaṃ / miṇitabbaṃ (hoti) / kassakena / bhariyāya saha

Dhaññaṃ bhariyāya saha kassakena miṇitabbaṃ hoti.

8. Men should not do evil.

(Lit.: Evil should not be done by men.)

manussehi / na kātabbaṃ / pāpaṃ

Manussehi pāpaṃ na kātabbaṃ.

9. Grass and water should be given to oxen and goats.

tinaṃ ca / udakaṃ ca / dātabbaṃ (hoti) / goṇānaṃ ca / ajānaṃ ca

Tinaṃ ca udakaṃ ca goṇānaṃ ca ajānaṃ ca dātabbaṃ hoti.

10. The assembly should be addressed by the teacher's sister.

parisā / āmantetabbā / ācariyassa / bhaginiyā

Parisā ācariyassa bhaginiyā āmantetabbā.

11. The lions sleeping in the caves should not be approached by men.

sīhā / sayantā / guhāsu / na upasaṅkamitabbā (honti) / narehi

Guhāsu sayantā sīhā narehi na upasaṅkamitabbā honti.

12. The mother's clothes should be washed by the girl.
ammāya / dussāni / dhovitabbāni (honti) / dārikāya
Ammāya dussāni dārikāya dhovitabbāni honti.

* *akathetabbaṃ: a-* here is a negative prefix.

Pāli Primer Exercise 23

Translate into English:

1. Ammā samaṇehi asappurise putte anusāsāpesi.
mother / monks / wicked / son / got...to admonish
The mother got the monks to admonish (her) wicked sons.
2. Tumhe manusse piḷente core āmantāpetvā ovadatha.
you / people / oppressing / robbers / having got...summoned / advise
You get the robbers oppressing people summoned and advise (them).
3. Vāṇijo kassakena rukkhe chindāpetvā/chedāpetvā sakaṭena nagaraṃ netvā vikkiṇi.
merchant / farmer / trees / having got...to cut / by cart / [to] town / having taken / sold
The merchant got the farmer to cut the trees, took them by cart to the town and sold (them).
4. Samaṇo upāsake sannipātāpetvā dhammaṃ desesi.
monk / lay devotees / having got...assembled / dhamma / preached
The monk got the lay devotees assembled and preached the dhamma.
5. Mātulo kumārehi pupphāni ca phalāni ca ocināpesi.
uncle / boys / flowers and / fruits and / got...to pick
The uncle got the boys to pick flowers and fruits.
6. Dārikā sunakhaṃ pokkharāṇiṃ otarāpesi.
girl / dog / [into] pond / get...to descend
The girl made the dog get down into the pond.
7. Amacco vāṇije ca kassake ca pakkosāpetvā pucchissati.
minister / merchants and / farmers and / having got...summoned / will question
Having summoned the merchants and farmers, the minister will question them.
8. Kaññāhi āhaṭāni pupphāni vanitāyo āsiñcāpesuṃ
by girls / brought / flowers / women / got...to be sprinkled
Women got the flowers brought by the girls to be sprinkled.
9. Bhariyāya kātappaṃ kammaṃ ahaṃ karomi.
by wife / should be done / work / I / do
I do the work which should be done by a wife.
10. Luddako mittena migāṃ vijjhivā mārāpesi.
hunter / by friend / deer / having shot / got...to be killed
The hunter got the deer shot and killed by a friend.

11. Brāhmaṇo ācāriyena kumāriṃ dhammaṃ uggaṇhāpesi.
brahmin / teacher / to daughter / dhamma / got...to teach
The brahmin got a teacher to teach the dhamma to (his) daughter.
12. Ammā dārikaṃ khīraṃ pāyevā mañce sayāpesi.
mother / girl / milk / having drunk / on bed / got...to sleep
The mother got the girl to drink the milk and sleep on the bed.
13. Vāṇijā assehi bhaṇḍāni gāhāpetvā vikkiṇitum nagaraṃ gamiṃsu.
merchants / horses / goods / having got...to carry / to sell / [to] city / went
The merchants made the horses carry the goods and went to the city to sell (them).
14. Vanitā sahāyakena rukkhassa sākāyo ākaḍḍhāpetvā gehaṃ nesi.
woman / friend / tree's / branches / having got...to drag / home / took
The woman got a friend to drag the branches of the tree, and took (them) home.
15. Ammā puttena gehaṃ āgataṃ samaṇaṃ vandāpesi.
mother / son / [to] house / come / monk / got...to honour
The mother got (her) son to honour the monk who came to the house.
16. Upāsakā samaṇe āsanesu nisīdāpetvā bhojāpesum.
lay devotees / monks / on seats / having got...seated / got...to eat
The lay devotees got the monks to sit on the seats and eat.
17. Bhaginī bhinnapattassa khaṇḍāni (pieces) āmasantī rodantī gehadvāre aṭṭhāsi.
sister / of broken bowl / pieces / touching / crying / at the front door / stood
Touching pieces of the broken bowl, the sister stood at the front door crying.
18. Udakaṃ āharitum gacchantiyo nāriyo sallapantiyo rukkhamaññesu patitāni kusumāni oloketaṃ modimāsu.
water / to bring / going / women / engaging in conversation / at foot of the trees / fallen / flowers / having looked / enjoyed
Women going to fetch water enjoyed themselves talking, looking at the flowers fallen at the foot of the trees.
19. Luddako tuṇḍena phalaṃ ocinitum vāyamantaṃ suvaṃ sarena vijjhi.
hunter / with beak / fruit / to pick / trying / parrot / with arrow / shot
With an arrow, the hunter shot the parrot trying to pick a fruit with (its) beak.
20. Sappurisena kārapitesu vihāresu samaṇā vasanti.
by good men / got built / in monasteries / monks / live
The monks live in the monasteries which good men got constructed.

Translate into Pāli:

1. The wicked man gets his sons to shoot birds.
asappuriso / puttehi / vijjāpeti / sakuṇe
Asappuriso puttehi sakuṇe vijjāpeti.
2. The lay devotees will get the monk to preach the doctrine.
upāsakā / samaṇena / desāpessanti / dhammaṃ
Upāsakā samaṇena dhammaṃ desāpessanti.
3. Women get their children to honour the Buddha's disciples.
nāriyo / dārakehi / vandāpentī / Buddhassa / sāvake
Nāriyo dārakehi Buddhassa sāvake vandāpentī.
4. The young woman will get her sister to speak at the assembly.
taruṇī / bhaginiṃ / kathāpessati / sabhāyaṃ
Tarūṇī bhaginiṃ sabhāyaṃ kathāpessati.
5. The farmer caused the tree to fall into the pit.
kassako / rukkhaṃ / pātesi / āvāṭe
Kassako āvāṭe rukkhaṃ pātesi.
6. You (pl.) will get the flowers sprinkled with water.
tumhe / pupphāni / siñcāpessatha / udakena
Tumhe udakena pupphāni siñcāpessatha.
7. The king got his ministers to build a monastery.
bhūpālo / amaccehi / kārāpesi / viharaṃ
Bhūpālo amaccehi viharaṃ kārāpesi.
8. The queen will live in the palace which the king got built.
rājini / vasissati / pāsāde / bhūpālena / kārāpīte
Rājini bhūpālena kārāpīte pāsāde vasissati.
9. The merchant got his wife to put the goods in boxes.
vāṇijo / bhariyāya / nikkhipāpesi / bhaṇḍāni / mañjūsāsu
Vāṇijo bhariyāya mañjūsāsu bhaṇḍāni nikkhipāpesi.
10. The brahmin got the Buddha's disciple to preach to his people.
brāhmaṇo / Buddhassa / sāvakena / anusāsāpesi / ñātayo
Brāhmaṇo Buddhassa sāvakena ñātayo (relatives) anusāsāpesi.

Pāli Primer Exercise 24

Translate into English:

1. Vadhū sassuyā dhenuṃ rajjuyā bandhitvā khettaṃ nesi.
daughter-in-law / mother-in-law's / cow / with rope / having tied / [to] field / took
The daughter-in-law tied (her) mother-in-law's cow with a rope and took (it) to the field.
2. Ammā yāguṃ pacitvā dārakānaṃ datvā mañce nisīdi.
mother / gruel / having cooked / to children / having given / on bed / sat
Having cooked gruel and given (it) to the children, the mother sat on the bed.
3. Yuvatiyā hattesu ca aṅgulīsu ca daddu atthi.
maiden's / hands and / fingers and / eczema / there is
There is eczema on the hands and fingers of the young girl.
4. Mayaṃ aṭaviyaṃ carantiyo kaṇeruyo apassimha.
we / in forest / roaming / cow-elephants / saw
We saw the cow-elephants roaming in the forest.
5. Itthī yuvatiyā bhattaṃ pacāpetvā dārikānaṃ thokaṃ thokaṃ vibhaji.
woman / maiden / rice / got...to cook / to girls / little by little / distributed
The women got the maiden to cook rice and gave a little each to the girls.
Alt: The woman got the maiden to cook rice and she distributed it to the girls little by little.
6. Tumhe vijjuyā ālokena guhāyaṃ sayantaṃ sihaṃ passittha.
you / lightning's / with light / in cave / sleeping / lion / saw
With the light of the lightning, you saw the lion sleeping in the cave.
7. Yuvatiyā hatthesu kumārehi dinnā mālāyo santi.
maiden's / in hands / by boys / given / garlands / are
In the maiden's hands are the garlands given by the boys.
8. Vadhū khette kāsūsu patitāni phalāni saṃhari.
daughter-in-law / in field / in pits / fallen / fruits / collected
The daughter-in-law collected the fruits fallen in the pits in the field.
9. Brāhmaṇo Buddhassa dhātuyo vibhajitvā bhūpālānaṃ adadi/adāsi.
brahmin / Buddha's / relics / having distributed / to kings / gave
The brahmin distributed Buddha's relics and gave to the kings.
10. Vadhū sassuyā pāde vandi.
daughter-in-laws / mother-in-law's / feet / honoured
The daughter-in-laws honoured their mother-in-law's feet.

11. Yuvatiyā geḥaṃ sammajjitabbaṃ hoti.
maiden's / house / to be swept / is
The young girl's house should be swept.
12. Devatāyo sakalaṃ (entire) vihāraṃ obhāsentiyo Buddhaṃ upasa`nkamiṃsu.
deities / entire / monastery / illuminating / Buddha / approached
The deities illuminating the entire monastery approached the Buddha.
13. Aṭavīsu vasantiyo kaṇeruṃyo sākḥāyo bhañjivā khādanti.
in forest / living / cow-elephants / branches / having broken / eat
The cow-elephants living in the forest break the branches and eat.
14. Ahaṃ rukkhassa chāyāyaṃ nisinnānaṃ dhenūnaṃ ca goṇānaṃ ca tiṇāni
adadiṃ/adāsiṃ.
I / tree's / in shadow / seated / cows and / bulls and / grass / gave
I gave grass to the cows and bulls seated in the shade of the tree.
15. Itthī magge gacchantiṃ ammaṃ passivā rathamhā oruyha taṃ vanditvā
rathasiṃ āropetvā geḥaṃ nesi.
woman / on road / going / mother / having seen / from chariot / having descended / her / having honoured / [into] chariot / made...get into / home / led
Having seen the mother going on the road, the woman got off from the chariot, honoured her, made her get into the chariot and took her home.
16. Vadhū gehassa dvāraṃ thaketvā nahāyituṃ nadiṃ upasa`nkamitvā yuvatīhi
saddhiṃ sallapantī nadiyā tīre aṭṭhāsi.
daughter-in-law / house's / door / having shut / to bathe / [to] river / having approached / with maidens / talking / river's / on bank / stood
Having shut the front door, the daughter-in-law approaching the river to bathe stood on the bank of the river talking with young women.
17. Bhūpālo manusse vihiṃsante core nāsetvā dipaṃ pālesi.
king / people / harming / robbers / having destroyed / island / ruled
The king destroyed the robbers harming the people, and ruled the island.
18. Ammā asappurise bhajamāne putte samaṇehi ovādāpesi.
mother / wicked men / associating with / sons / monks / got...to advise
The mother got the monks to advise (her) sons associating with wicked men.
19. Sappurisenā kiṇitvā āhaṭehi bhaṇḍehi chaḍḍetabbaṃ natthi.
by good man / having brought / purchased / goods / to be thrown away / there is nothing
There is nothing to be thrown away from the goods purchased and brought by the good man.
20. Mā tumhe gāme vasante kassake vihiṃsatha.
do not / you / in village / living / farmers / harm!
(You) Do not harm the farmers living in the village.

Translate into Pāli:

1. The mother took the gold kept in the box and gave it to the daughter.
ammā / gahetvā / suvaṇṇaṃ / thapitaṃ / mañjūsāyaṃ / adadi/adāsi / dhītuyā
Ammā mañjūsāyaṃ thapitaṃ suvaṇṇaṃ gahetvā dhītuyā adadi/adāsi.
2. The daughter-in-law honoured the gods with garlands and fruits.
vadhū / pūjesi / devatāyo / mālāhi ca / phalehi ca
Vadhū mālāhi ca phalehi ca devatāyo pūjesi.
3. If you dig holes, I will plant trees.
sace / tvaṃ / khaṇeyyāsi / kāsū / ahaṃ / ropessāmi / rukkhe
Sace tvaṃ kāsū khaṇeyyāsi, ahaṃ rukkhe ropessāmi.
4. You (pl.) go to the field and bring the corn home.
tumhe / khettaṃ / gantvā / āharatha / dhaññaṃ / gehaṃ
Tumhe khettaṃ gantvā gehaṃ dhaññaṃ āharatha.
5. Cow-elephants wandered in the forest eating plantain trees.
kaṇeruyo / āhiṇḍimsu / aṭaviyaṃ / khādantiyo / kadali-rukkhe
Kaṇeruyo kadalirukkhe khādantiyo aṭaviyaṃ āhiṇḍimsu.
6. I looked at the girls crossing the river by boat.
ahaṃ / olokesiṃ / kumāriyo / tarantiyo / nadiṃ / doṇiyā
Ahaṃ doṇiyā nadiṃ tarantiyo kumāriyo olokesiṃ.
7. Young women pulled the branches fallen in the pit.
taruṇiyo / ākaḍḍhimsu / sākḥāyo / patitāyo / kāsuyaṃ
Tarūṇiyo kāsuyaṃ patitāyo sākḥāyo ākaḍḍhimsu.
8. The rays of the sun illuminate the world.
rasmiyo / suriyassa / obhāsenti / lokaṃ
Suriyassa rasmiyo lokaṃ obhāsenti.
9. Singing songs the sisters went to the tank to bathe.
gāyantiyo / gītāni / bhaginiyo / gacchiṃsu / vāpiṃ / nahāyituṃ
Gītāni gāyantiyo bhaginiyo nahāyituṃ vāpiṃ gacchiṃsu.
10. The woman tied the cow with a rope and brought it to the field.
vanitā / bandhitvā / gāviṃ / rajjuyā / ānesi / khettaṃ
Vanitā rajjuyā gāviṃ bandhitvā khettaṃ ānesi.
11. The daughter-in-law went to Anurādhapura with the mother-in-law to honour the relics of the Buddha.
vadhu / agacchi / Anurādhapuraṃ / sassuyā saha / vandituṃ / Tathāgata-dhātuyo
Vadhu Tathāgatadhātuyo vandituṃ sassuyā saha Anurādhapuraṃ agacchi.

12. May virtue and wisdom illuminate the minds of men in the world.
sīlaṃ ca / paññā ca / obhāsentu / cittāni / manussānaṃ / loke
Sīlaṃ ca paññā ca loke manussānaṃ cittāni obhāsentu.

Pāli Primer Exercise 25

Translate into English:

1. Munayo sīlaṃ rakkhantā girimhi guhāsu vasiṃsu.
sages / precepts / observing / on mountain / in caves
The sages observing precepts lived in the caves on the mountain.
2. Ācariyena saddhiṃ viharanto kavi isi hoti.
with teacher / living / poet / sage / becomes
Residing with the teacher, the poet becomes a sage.
3. Bhūpati asinā ariṃ paharivā māresi.
king / with sword / enemy / having hit / killed
The king hit and killed the enemy with a sword.
4. Pati bhariyāya paṭiyāditaṃ odanaṃ bhuñjitvā khettaṃ agami.
husband / by wife / prepared / rice / having eaten / [to] field / went
The husband ate the rice prepared by (his) wife and went to the field.
5. Sappurisā gahapatayo bhariyāhi ca puttehi ca gehesu vasantā sukhaṃ vindanti.
righteous / householders / with wives and / with sons and / in homes / living / happiness / experience
Righteous householders living in (their) homes with (their) wives and sons enjoy happiness.
6. Nidhiṃ pariyesanto adhipati sahāyakehi saddhiṃ dīpaṃ agacchi.
hidden treasure / searching / lord / with friends / [to] island / went
Searching for the (hidden) treasure, the lord went to the island with friends.
7. Atithīnaṃ odanaṃ pacantī itthī aggim jālesi.
for guests / meal / cooking / woman / fire / kindled
The woman cooking a meal for the guests kindled the fire.
8. Vyādhinā pīlito naro mañce sayati.
by illness / afflicted / man / on bed / sleeps
The man afflicted by an illness sleeps on the bed.
9. Gahapati vīhīnaṃ rāsiṃ minanto bhariyāya saddhiṃ kathesi.
householder / of paddy / heap / measuring / with wife / spoke
The householder measuring the heap of paddy spoke with (his) wife.
10. Dārikā girimhā udentam raviṃ oloketī hasanti.
girls / from mountain / rising / sun / seeing / laugh
The girls looking at the sun rising from the mountain laugh.

11. Bhūpatino mutṭhimhi maṇayo bhavanti.
king's / in fist / gems / there are
There are gems in the king's fist.
12. Ari kavino soṇaṃ yaṭṭhiyā paharivā dhāvi.
enemy / poet's / dog / with walking stick / having hit / ran
The enemy hit the poet's dog with (his) walking stick and ran.
13. Kavi patinā dinnamṃ maṇimṃ pāṇinā gaṇhi.
poet / by master / given / gem / in hand / took
The poet took in his hand the gem given by the master.
14. Nāriyo patīhi saddhimṃ udadhimṃ gantvā nahāyituṃ ārabhiṃsu.
women / with husbands / [to] sea / having gone / to bathe / began
Having gone to the sea with (their) husbands, the women began to bathe.
15. Adhipati atithimṃ khādaniyehi ca bhojanīyehi ca bhojāpesi.
lord / guest / hard food and / soft food and / got...to eat
Lit: The lord got (his) guest to eat hard food and soft food.
The lord entertained (his) guest with hard and soft food.
16. Bhūpatinā kattabbāni kammāni adhipatayo na karissanti.
by king / to be done / work / leaders / will not do
The leaders will not do the work that should be done by the king.
17. Munīhi pariyesitabbaṃ dhammaṃ ahaṃ pi uggaṇhituṃ icchāmi.
by sages / sought / doctrine / I / too / to learn / wish
I wish to learn the doctrine sought by the sages too.
18. Ahaṃ dīpaṃ jāletvā udakena āsittāni padumāni Buddhassa pūjemi.
I / lamp / having kindled / with water / sprinkled / lotuses / to Buddha / offer
I light the lamp and offer to the Buddha lotuses sprinkled with water.
19. Tvaṃ girimhi vasante dīpayo oloketuṃ luddakena saha giriṃ āruhasi.
you / in mountain / living / leopards / to look at / with hunter / mountain / climb
You climb the mountain with the hunter to look at the leopards living in the mountain.
20. Devī parisāya saha sabhāyaṃ nisinnā hoti.
queen / with retinue / in assembly / seated / is
The queen is seated in the assembly with (her) retinue.
21. Gahapatayo pañhe pucchituṃ ākaṅkhamānā isiṃ upasaṅkamiṃsu.
householders / questions / to ask / hoping / sage / approached
The householders, hoping to ask questions, approached the sage.

22. Gahapatīhi puṭṭho isi pañhe vyākari.

by householders / questioned / sage / questions / answered

Questioned by the householders, the sage answered the questions.

23. Nāriyā dhotāni vatthāni gaṇhante kapayo disvā kumārā pāsāṇehi te (them) pahariṃsu.

by woman / washed / clothes / taking / monkeys / having seen / boys / with stones / them / hit

Having seen the monkeys taking the clothes washed by the woman, the boys hit them with stones.

24. Uyyāne āhiṇḍitvā tiṇaṃ khādantiyo gāviyo ca goṇā ca ajā ca aṭaviṃ pavisitvā dīpiṃ disvā bhāyiṃsu.

in park / having roamed / grass / eating / cows and / oxen and / goats and / forest / having entered / leopard / having seen / were frightened

Having entered the forest, the cows, oxen and goats roaming in the park and eating grass saw the leopard and were frightened.

25. Gahapatīhi munayo ca atithayo ca bhojetabbā honti.

by householders / sages and / guests and / to be entertained / are

The sages and guests should be entertained by the householders.

26. Ammā mañjūsāya pakkhipitvā rakkhite maṇayo dārikāya ca vadhuyā ca adadi/adāsi.

mother / in box / having kept / protected / gems / to girl and / to daughter-in-law and / gave

The mother gave the gems kept protected in a box to the little girl and (her) daughter-in-law.

27. Yadi tumhe bhūpatiṃ upasaṅkameyyātha mayaṃ rathaṃ paṭiyādessāma.

if / you / king / would approach / we / chariot / shall prepare

If you would approach the king, we shall prepare the chariot.

28. Gahapati coraṃ gīvāya gahetvā pādena kucchiṃ pahari.

householder / robber / by neck / having taken / with foot / belly / hit

The householder seized the robber by the neck and kicked (his) belly.

29. Sakuṇehi katāni kulāvakāni (nests) mā tumhe bhindatha.

by birds / built / nests / do not / you / break!

You do not break the nests built by the birds.

30. Gītaṃ gāyantī yuvati gāviṃ upasaṅkamma khīraṃ duhituṃ (to milk) ārabhi.

song / singing / maiden / cow / having approached / milk / to milk / began

The young woman singing a song approached the cow and began to milk (it).

31. Buddhassa dhātuyo vandituṃ mayaṃ vihāraṃ gamimha.

Buddha's / relics / to worship / we / [to] monastery / went

We went to the monastery to worship the relics of the Buddha.

32. Mayaṃ kaññāyo dhammasālaṃ sammajjitvā kilañjāsu (on mats) nisīditvā dhammaṃ suṇimha.
we / maidens / dhamma hall / having swept / on mats / having sat / dhamma / listened to
 We young girls swept the dhamma hall, sat on the mats and listened to the dhamma.
33. Mayaṃ locanehi rūpāni passāma, sotehi (with ears) saddaṃ (sound) suṇāma, jivhāya rasaṃ sādiyāma (we taste).
we / with eyes / things / see / with ears / sound / hear / with tongue / flavours / taste
 We see objects with eyes, hear sound with ears, and taste flavours with the tongue.
34. Te aṭaviyā āhiṇḍantiyo gāviyo rajjūhi bandhitvā khettaṃ ānesuṃ.
they / in forest / roaming / cows / with ropes / having tied / [to] field / brought
 They tied the cows roaming in the forest with ropes, and brought (them) to the field.
35. Bhariyā vyādhinā pīḷitassa patino hatthaṃ āmasantī taṃ (him) samassāsesi (comforted).
wife / by disease / oppressed / husband's / hand / stroking / him / comforted
 Stroking the hand of (her) husband who was oppressed by a disease, the wife comforted him.
36. Gahapati atithinā saddhiṃ sallapanto sālāya nisinno hoti.
householder / with guest / engaging in conversation / in hall / seated / is
 The householder is seated in the hall discussing with the guest.
37. Muni saccaṃ adhigantvā manussānaṃ dhammaṃ desetum pabbatamhā oruyha gāme vihāre vasati.
sage / truth / having understood / to people / doctrine / to preach / from mountain / having descended / in village / in monastery / lives
 Having understood the truth, the sage comes down from the mountain and lives in the monastery in the village to preach the doctrine to the people.
38. Rajjuyā bandhitvā gāvī tattha tattha (here and there) āhiṇḍitum asakkontī rukkhamūle tiṇaṃ khādati.
by rope / tied / cow / here and there / to move / is unable / at foot of tree / grass / eats
 Unable to move here and there, the cow tethered by a rope eats grass at the foot of a tree.
39. Devī bhūpatinā saddhiṃ rathena gacchantī anatarāmagge (on the way) kasante kassake passi.
queen / with king / by chariot / going / on the way / ploughing / farmers / saw
 The queen going in a chariot with the king saw the farmers ploughing on the way.

40. Mā tumhe akusalaṃ karoṭha, sace kareyyātha sukhaṃ vindituṃ na labhissatha.
*do not / you / evil / commit / if / (you) would do / happiness / to enjoy / not / will
get*
(You) Do not commit evil, if you do, you will not get to enjoy happiness.

Translate into Pāli:

1. The husbands brought gems from the island for their wives.
patayo / āhariṃsu / maṇayo / dīpasmā / bhariyānaṃ
Patayo bhariyānaṃ dīpasmā maṇayo āhariṃsu.
2. Sicknesses oppress people living in the world.
vyādhayo / pīlenti / manusse / vasante / loke
Vyādhayo loke vasante manusse pīlenti.
3. Sitting on the ground the woman measured paddy with a nāli.
nisīditvā / bhūmiyaṃ / nārī / mini / vīhiṃ / nāliyā
Bhūmiyaṃ nisīditvā nārī nāliyā vīhiṃ mini.
4. Householders who do evil do not worship sages.
gahapatayo / karontā / pāpaṃ / na / vandanti / munayo
Gahapatayo pāpaṃ karontā munayo na vandanti.
5. If you dig up the treasure you will get gems.
sace / tvam / khaṇeyyāsi / nidhiṃ / (tvam) / labhissasi / maṇayo
Sace tvam nidhiṃ khaṇeyyāsi maṇayo labhissasi.
6. I washed the clothes which were to be washed by the wife.
ahaṃ / dhoviṃ / vatthāni / dhovitabbāni / bhariyāya
Ahaṃ bhariyāya dhovitabbāni vatthāni dhoviṃ.
7. We drank the gruel which was prepared by our mother.
mayam / pivimha / yāguṃ / paṭiyāditaṃ / ammāya
Mayam ammāya paṭiyāditaṃ yāguṃ pivimha.
8. You kindle the fire to cook rice and gruel for the guests coming from the city.
tvam / jālesi / aggim / pacituṃ / odanaṃ ca / yāguṃ ca / atithīnaṃ / āgacchantānaṃ / nagaramhā
Tvam nagaramhā āgacchantānaṃ atithīnaṃ odanaṃ ca yāguṃ ca pacituṃ aggim jālesi.
9. The householder hit with a sword the thief who entered the house.
gahapati / pahari / asinā / coraṃ / pavitṭhaṃ / gehaṃ
Gahapati asinā gehaṃ pavitṭhaṃ coraṃ pahari.
10. The young girl gave grass to the cows standing in the shade of the tree.
taruṇī / dadi/adāsi / tiṇaṃ / gāvīnaṃ / ṭhitānaṃ / chāyāyaṃ / rukkhassa
Tarūṇī rukkhassa chāyāyaṃ ṭhitānaṃ gāvīnaṃ tiṇaṃ dadi/adāsi.
11. Monkeys dwell on trees, lions sleep in caves, serpents move on the ground.
vānarā / viharanti / rukkhesu / sīhā / sayanti / guhāsu / sappā / caranti / bhūmiyaṃ
Vānarā rukkhesu viharanti, sīhā guhāsu sayanti, sappā bhūmiyaṃ caranti.

12. If you buy and bring goods from the city, I will sell them (tāni) to farmers.
sace / tvam / kiṇitvā / bhaṇḍāni / nagarasmā / āhareyyāsi / ahaṃ / vikkiṇissāmi / tāni / kassakānaṃ

Sace tvam nagarasmā bhaṇḍāni kiṇitvā āhareyyāsi, ahaṃ kassakānaṃ tāni vikkiṇissāmi.

13. O wicked man, if you do merit you will experience happiness.
asappurisa / sace / tvam / kareyyāsi / kusalaṃ / tvam / vindeyyāsi / sukhaṃ
Asappurisa! sace tvam kusalaṃ kareyyāsi tvam sukhaṃ vindeyyāsi.

14. There are gems and gold in the boxes in my mother's house.
santi / maṇayo ca / suvaṇṇo ca / mañjūsāsu / ammāya / gehamhi
Maṇayo ca suvaṇṇo ca ammāya gehamhi mañjūsāsu santi.

15. The sage preached the doctrine to the king's retinue seated on the ground.
muni / desesi / dhammaṃ / bhūpatissa / parisāya / nisinnāya / bhūmiyaṃ
Muni bhūmiyaṃ nisinnāya bhūpatissa parisāya dhammaṃ desesi.

16. Recluses, sages and poets are honoured by virtuous men.
samaṇā ca / munayo ca / kavayo ca / honti / pūjitā / sappurehi
Samaṇā ca munayo ca kavayo ca sappurehi pūjitā honti.

17. We will get the treasure which is protected by the leader.
mayam / labhissāma / nidhiṃ / rakkhitaṃ / adhipatinā
Mayam adhipatinā rakkhitaṃ nidhiṃ labhissāma.

18. Do not cut branches of the trees planted in the park.
(tumhe) / mā / chindatha / sākhāyo / rukkhānaṃ / ropitānaṃ / uyyānasmim
Mā tumhe uyyānasmim ropitānaṃ rukkhānaṃ sākhāyo chindatha.

19. Being released from the cage the birds flew into the sky.
muttā / pañjaramhā / sakuṇā / uppatiṃsu / ākāsaṃ
Pañjaramhā muttā sakuṇā ākāsaṃ uppatiṃsu.

20. We did not see sages crossing the river through psychic power.
mayam / na passimha / munayo / tarante / nadiṃ / iddhiyā
Mayam iddhiyā nadiṃ tarante munayo na passimha.

Pāli Primer Exercise 26

Translate into English:

1. Pakkhī gāyanto sākhāyaṃ nisīdati.

bird / singing / on branch / sits

The bird sits on the branch singing.

2. Gāviṃ rajjuyā muñcamānā ammā khetto t̥hitā hoti.

cow / from rope / releasing / mother / in field / stood / is

Mother is standing in the field releasing the cow from the rope.

3. Kaññāyo sabhāyaṃ naccantiyo gāyiṃsu.

girls / in hall / dancing / sang

The girls sang while dancing in the hall.

4. Setṭhī mahantaṃ (much) dhanaṃ vissajjetvā samaṇānaṃ vihāraṃ kārapesi.

millionaire / much / wealth / having spent / for monks / monastery / got...built

The millionaire spent much wealth and got a monastery built for the monks.

5. Hatthino ca kaṇeruyo ca aṭaviyaṃ āhiṇḍanti.

male elephants and / female elephants / in forest / roam

Male and female elephants roam in the forest.

6. Pāpakārī pāpāni paṭicchādetvā sappuriso viya (like) sabhāyaṃ nisinno setṭhinā saddhiṃ kathesi.

evil doer / wicked deeds / having hidden / righteous man / like / at meeting / seated / with rich man / spoke

The evil doer hid (his) wicked deeds and sitting at the meeting (posing) like a righteous man spoke with the rich man.

7. Sappurisā dīghajīvino hontu, puttā sukhino bhavantu.

good men / long living people / may...be / sons / happy / may...be

May good men enjoy long life, may (their) sons be happy.

8. Vāñijo nagaramhā bhaṇḍāni kiṇitvā piṭakesu pakkhipitvā rajjuyā bandhitvā āpaṇaṃ pesesi.

merchant / from town / goods / having bought / in boxes / having packed / with rope / having tied / [to] market / sent

The merchant bought the goods from the town, packed (them) in boxes, tied (the boxes) with a rope and sent (them) to the market.

9. Sārathinā āhaṭe rathe vaḍḍhakī nisinno hoti.

by charioteer / brought / in chariot / carpenter / seated / is

The carpenter is seated in the chariot brought by the charioteer.

10. Sabbe (all) pāṇino dīghajīvino na bhavanti/honto.
all / beings / long living ones / are not
All beings do not have long lives.
11. Ammā vaḍḍhakinā gehaṃ kārāpetvā dārikāhi saha tattha (there) vasi.
mother / carpenter / house / got...to build / with girls / there / lived
The mother got the carpenter to build a house and lived there with the girls.
12. Mayaṃ maṇayo vatthena veṭhetvā mañjūsāyaṃ nikkhipivā bhariyānaṃ pesayimha.
we / gems / in cloth / having wrapped / in box / having placed / to wives / sent
Having wrapped the gems in cloth and placed in a box, we sent (them) to (our) wives.
13. Muni pāpakāriṃ pakkosāpetvā dhammaṃ desetvā ovadi.
sage / evil-doer / having summoned / doctrine / having preached / advised
Having summoned the evil-doer, the sage preached the doctrine and advised (him).
14. Balinā bhūpatino dinnaṃ kariṃ oloketuṃ tumhe sannipattittha.
by powerful one / to king / given / elephant / to look / you / assembled
You assembled to look at the elephant given to the king by the powerful one.
15. Ahaṃ seṭṭhī kuṭṭhiṃ pakkosāpetvā bhojanaṃ (food) dāpesiṃ.
I / millionaire / leper / having got...summoned / food / got...given
I, the millionaire, called the leper and caused him to be given food.
16. Sace girimhi sikhino vasanti, te (them) passituṃ ahaṃ giriṃ āruhituṃ ussahissāmi.
if / peacocks / in mountain / live / them / to see / I / mountain / to climb / will try
If the peacocks live in the mountain, I will try to climb the mountain to see them.
17. Bhūpati sappuriso abhavi/ahosi; mantino pāpakārino abhaviṃsu/ahesuṃ.
king / righteous man / was / ministers / evil-doers / were
The king was a righteous man, the ministers were evil-doers.
18. Balinā kārāpitesu pāsādesu seṭṭhino puttā na vasiṃsu.
by powerful ones / got..built / in palaces / banker's / sons / did not live
The banker's sons did not live in the palaces the powerful ones got built.
19. Sabbe pāṇino sukhaṃ pariyesamānā jīvanti, kammāni karonti.
all / living beings / happiness / seeking / live / deeds / performing
All beings live seeking happiness and performing deeds.
20. Sāmī maṇayo ca suvaṇṇaṃ ca kiṇitvā bhariyāya adadi/adāsi.
husband / gems and / gold and / having bought / to wife / gave
The husband bought gems and gold and gave to (his) wife.

21. Asanisaddaṃ (sound of thunder) sutvā girimhi sikhino naccituṃ ārabhiṃsu.
peal of thunder / having heard / in mountain / peacocks / to dance / began
After hearing the peal of thunder, peacocks in the mountain began to dance.

22. Mā balino pāpakāri hontu/bhavantu.
not / powerful men / evil doers / may/should be
Powerful men should not be evil doers.
Alt: May the powerful ones not be evil doers.

23. Sappurisā kusalaṃ karontā, manussehi puññaṃ kārentā, sukhino bhavanti.
good men / merits / doing / people / good / getting...to do / happy / become
Righteous men doing good get people engaged in meritorious deeds and become happy.

24. Kavi asinā ariṃ pahari; kaviṃ paharituṃ asakkonto ari kuddho ahoṣi.
poet / with sword / enemy / hit / poet / to hit / unable / enemy / angry / was
The poet hit the enemy with a sword; unable to hit the poet, the enemy was angry.

25. Kapayo rukkhesu carantā pupphāni ca chindiṃsu.
monkeys / on trees / moving / flowers (and) / destroyed
The monkeys moving on the trees destroyed the flowers.

Translate into Pāli:

1. Followed by the evil hunter the elephants ran in the forest.
anubandhitā / pāpakārinā / luddakena / hatthino / dhāvimsu / aṭaviyaṃ
Pāpakārinā luddakena anubandhitā hatthino aṭaviyaṃ dhāvimsu.
2. The leper took the garments given by the husband.
kuṭṭhī / gaṇhi / sātake / dinne / sāminā
Kuṭṭhī sāminā dinne sātake gaṇhi.
3. Leopards living in the forest do not fear lions living in the caves.
dīpayo / vasantā / araññamhi / na bhāyanti / sīhehi / vasantehi / guhāsu
Dīpayo araññamhi vasantā guhāsu vasantehi sīhehi na bhāyanti.
4. Singing a song, the boys danced with the girls in the hall.
gāyantā / gītaṃ / kumārā / naccimsu / dārikāhi saha / sālāyaṃ
Gītaṃ gāyantā kumārā sālāyaṃ dārikāhi saha naccimsu.
5. Mothers with their daughters spread lotuses on the flower altar (pupphāsane).
ammāyo / dhītūhi saha / pattariṃsu / padumāni / pupphāsane
Ammāyo dhītūhi saha pupphāsane padumāni patthariṃsu.
6. If the boys drink liquor, the girls will become angry and will not sing.
sace / kumārā / piveyyuṃ / suraṃ / kumāriyo / kujjhitvā / na gāyissanti
Sace kumārā suraṃ piveyyuṃ kumāriyo kujjhitvā na gāyissanti.
7. The farmer got angry with the evil doer (use gen.) who harassed the cows grazing in the field.
kassako / kujjhi / pāpakārissa / viheṭhentaṣṣa / gāviyo / khādantiyo / tiṇaṃ / khattasmiṃ
Kassako khattasmiṃ tiṇaṃ khādantiyo gāviyo viheṭhentaṣṣa pāpakārissa kujjhi.
8. The banker got the carpenter to build a mansion for his sons.
setṭhī / vaḍḍhakinā / kāresi / pāsādaṃ / puttānaṃ
Setṭhī vaḍḍhakinā puttānaṃ pāsādaṃ kāresi.
9. May the deities protect the good king governing the island righteously.
devā / rakkhantu / sappurisaṃ / bhūpatiṃ / pālentāṃ / dīpaṃ / dhammena
Devā dhammena dīpaṃ pālentāṃ sappurisaṃ bhūpatiṃ rakkhantu.
10. May all (sabbe) living beings live long happily.
Lit: May all living beings be happy and long-living.
sabbe / pāṇino / hontu/bhavantu / sukhino / dīghajīvino
Sabbe pāṇino sukhino dīghajīvino hontu/bhavantu.

Pāli Primer Exercise 27

Translate into English:

1. Bhikkhavo Tathāgatassa sāvakā honti.
monks / Buddha's / disciples / are
The monks are disciples of the Buddha.
2. Bandhavo ammaṃ passituṃ nagaramhā gāmaṃ āgamiṃsu.
relatives / mother / to see / from city / [to] village / came
The relatives came from the city to the village to see (their) mother.
3. Coro āraññe taravo chindituṃ pharasuṃ ādāya gacchi/agami.
thief / in forest / trees / to cut / axe / having taken / went
The thief taking the axe went to cut the trees in the forest.
4. Sīhā ca dīpayo ca aṭaviyaṃ vasante pasavo māretvā khādanti.
lions and / leopards and / in forest / living / beasts / having killed / eat
The lions and leopards kill and eat the beasts living in the forest.
5. Sappurisā viññuno bhavanti.
righteous men / wise men / are
Righteous men are wise men.
6. Bhūpati mantīhi saddhiṃ sindhuṃ taritvā sattavo paharivā jinituṃ ussahi.
king / with ministers / sea / having crossed / enemies / having attacked / to win / tried
The king crossed the sea with the ministers, attacked the enemies and tried to win.
7. Ammā kaṭacchunā dārikaṃ odanaṃ bhojāpesi.
mother / with spoon / to girl / rice / fed
The mother fed rice to the girl with a spoon.
8. Hatthino ca kaṇeruyo ca ucchavo ākaḍḍhitvā khādiṃsu.
male elephants and / female elephants and / sugarcane / having pulled / ate
Male and female elephants pulled and ate the sugarcane.
9. Bhūpatissa mantino sattūnaṃ ketavo āhariṃsu.
king's / ministers / enemies' / flags / brought
The king's ministers brought the enemies' flags.
10. Setumhi nisinno bandhu taruno sākhaṃ hatthena ākaḍḍhi.
on bridge / seated / relative / tree's / branch / with hand / dragged
The relative seated on the bridge dragged the branch of the tree with hand.
11. Uyyāne ropitesu veḷūsu pakkhino nisīditvā gāyanti.
in park / planted / bamboos / birds / having perched / sing
The birds perch and sing on the bamboos planted in the park.

12. Sace pabhuno atthaññū honti manussā sukhino gāme viharituṃ sakkonti.
if / important people / benevolent / are / people / happily / in village / to live / are able

If important people are benevolent (and wise), (common) people are able to live happily in the village.

13. Sabbaññū Tathāgato dhammena manusse anusāsati.

all-knowing / Buddha / according to law / people / admonishes

The all-knowing Buddha admonishes the people according to the law.

14. Mattaññū* sappurisā dīghajīvino ca sukhino ca bhavēyyuṃ.

moderate / good men / long living and / happy and / may become

May good men who know their limits live long happily.

15. Viññūhi anusāsītā mayaṃ kumārā sappurisā bhavituṃ ussahimha.

by wise man / admonished / we / boys / righteous man / to be / tried

Admonished by the wise man, we boys tried to be righteous men.

16. Mayaṃ ravino ālokena ākāse uḍḍente pakkhino passituṃ sakkoma.

we / sun's / with light / in sky / flying / birds / to see / are able

With the light of the sun, We are able to see the birds flying in the sky.

17. Tumhe pabhuno hutvā dhammena jīvitūṃ vāyameyyātha.

you / eminent / having become / righteously / to live / try

You try to become eminent and live righteously.

18. Ahaṃ dhammaṃ desentaṃ bhikkhuṃ jānāmi.

I / dhamma / preaching / monk / know

I know the monk preaching the dhamma.

19. Ahayo ākhavo khādantā aṭaviyā vammikesu (anthills) vasanti.

serpents / mice / eating / in forest / in anthills / live

Serpents live in the anthills in the forest eating mice.

20. Vanitāya sassu bhaginiyā ucchavo ca padumāni ca adadi/adāsi.

woman's / mother-in-law / to sister / sugarcane and / lotuses and / gave

The woman's mother-in-law gave sugarcane and lotuses to (her) sister.

Translate into Pāli:

1. Crossing the bridge the enemy has entered the island.

taritvā / setuṃ / sattu / pavisi / dīpaṃ

Sattu setuṃ taritvā dīpaṃ pavisi.

2. You shall not cut bamboos with axes, you may with saws.

tumhe / mā / chindatha / veḷavo / pharasūhi / tumhe / (chindatha) kakacehi

Mā tumhe pharasūhi veḷavo chindatha, kakacehi chindatha.

3. King's ministers tied banners on the bridge and on trees.

bhūpatino / amaccā / bandhiṃsu / ketavo / setumhi ca / rukkhesu ca

Bhūpatino amaccā setumhi ca rukkhesu ca ketavo bandhiṃsu.

4. The beasts fed the young ones with rats.

pasavo / khādāpesuṃ / ākhavo / susūhi

Pasavo susūhi ākhavo khādāpesuṃ.

5. Wise men became eminent people.

viñño / abhaviṃsu / pabhuno

Viñño pabhuno abhaviṃsu.

6. The monk was a relation of the king who rules the island.

bhikkhu / ahosi / bandhu / bhūpatissa / pālentassa / dīpaṃ

Bhikkhu dīpaṃ pālentassa bhūpatissa bandhu ahosi.

7. The trees cut by the enemy fell into the sea.

rukkhā / chinnā / sattunā / patiṃsu / udadhimhi

Sattunā chinnā rukkhā udadhimhi patiṃsu.

8. With the fist the mother hit the dog which was trying to bite the girl.

mutṭhinā / ammā / pahari / sunakhaṃ / ussahantaṃ / ḍasituṃ / kumāriṃ

Mutṭhinā ammā kumāriṃ ḍasituṃ ussahantaṃ sunakhaṃ pahari.

9. Kings protect recluses, brahmins, men and beasts living in the island.

bhūpatayo / rakkhanti / samaṇe ca / brāhmaṇe ca / manusse ca / pasavo ca / vasante / dīpe

Bhūpatayo dīpe vasante samaṇe ca brāhmaṇe ca manusse ca pasavo ca rakkhanti.

10. Mother's sister killed a rat with a bamboo.

ammāya / bhagini / maresi / ākhuṃ / veḷunā

Ammāya bhagini veḷunā ākhuṃ maresi.

11. The teacher sent sugarcane to the **tuskers' young ones.

ācariyo / pesesi / ucchavo / dāṭhīnaṃ / susūnaṃ

Ācariyo dāṭhīnaṃ susūnaṃ ucchavo pesesi.

12. Seeing a monkey trying to enter the house the husband closed the door.
disvā / kapiṃ / ussahantaṃ / pavasituṃ / gehaṃ / pati / thakesi / dvāraṃ
Gehaṃ pavasituṃ ussahantaṃ kapiṃ disvā pati dvāraṃ thakesi.

** Mattaññū may also be translated as those who have fewness of wishes, or who are contented with little. ** Tuskers refer to the elephants or animals having tusks.*

Pāli Primer Exercise 28

Translate into English:

1. Sathhā bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ desento rukkhassa chāyāya nisinno hoti.
teacher / to monks / dhamma / preaching / tree's / in shade / seated / is
The teacher preaching the dhamma to the monks is seated in the shade of the tree.
2. Puññāni kattāro bhikkhūnaṃ ca tāpasānaṃ ca dānaṃ denti.
merits / doers / to monks and / to ascetics and / alms / give
Those who do meritorious deeds give alms to the monks and ascetics.
3. Sace sathhā dhammaṃ deseyya viññātāro bhavissanti.
if / teacher / dhamma / would preach / knowers / (there) will be
If the teacher would preach the dhamma, (there) will be those who understand.
4. Bhūpati dīpasmim̐ jetā bhavatu.
king / in island / victorious / may...be
May the king be victorious in the island.
5. Pitā dhītaraṃ ādāya vihāraṃ gantvā sathhāraṃ vandāpesi.
father / daughter / having taken / [to] monastery / having gone / teacher / got...to worship
The father took his daughter (and went) to the monastery and made (her) worship the teacher.
6. Viññātāro loke manussānaṃ netāro hontu/bhavantu.
wise ones / in world / people's / leaders / may...be
May the wise ones be leaders of the people in the world.
7. Bhātā pitarā saddhiṃ mātuyā pacitaṃ yāguṃ bhuñji.
brother / with father / by mother / cooked / gruel / ate
Brother, with father, ate the gruel prepared by mother.
8. Bhattā nattārehi saha kīlantaṃ kapiṃ disvā hasanto aṭṭhāsi (stood).
husband / with grandchildren / playing / monkey / having seen / laughing / stood
Seeing the monkey playing with the grandchildren, the husband stood laughing.
9. Setuṃ kattāro velavo bandhitvā nadiyā tīre ṭhapesuṃ.
bridge / makers / bamboos / having tied / of river / on bank / kept
Bridge makers tied the bamboos and kept (them) on the river bank.
10. Sindhuṃ taritvā dīpaṃ gantāro sattūhi hatā honti.
sea / having crossed / [to] island / goes / by enemies / killed / are
Having crossed the sea, those going to the island are killed by the enemies.

11. Bhariyā bhattu sātāke rajakena dhovāpesi.
wife / husband's / garments / washerman / got...to wash
The wife got the washerman to wash the garments of (her) husband.
12. Netuno kathaṃ sotāro uyyāne nisinnā suriyena pīlitā honti.
leader's / speech / listeners / in park / seated / by sun / oppressed / are
The listeners of the leader's speech seated in the park are oppressed by the sun.
13. Dātārehi dinnāni vatthāni yācakehi na vikkiṇitabbāni honti.
by donors / given / clothes / by beggars / not / to be sold / are
The clothes given by the donors should not be sold by the beggars.
14. Rodantassa nattussa kujjhitvā vanitā taṃ (him) hatthena pahari.
crying / with crying grandson / having got angry / woman / him / with hand / hit
Having got angry with the crying grandson, the woman hit him with (her) hand.
15. Vinetuno ovādaṃ (advice) sutvā bandhavo sappurisā abhaviṃsu/ahesuṃ.
disciplinarian's / advice / having heard / relatives / good men / became
Having heard the disciplinarian's advice, the relatives became good men.
16. Gehesu ca aṭavīsu ca vasante ākhavo ahayo khādanti.
in houses and / in forests and / living / mice / serpents / eat
The serpents eat the mice living in the houses and forests.
17. Nattā mātaraṃ yāguṃ yācanto bhūmiyaṃ pativā rodati.
grandchild / mother / gruel / begging / on ground / having fallen / cries
Begging mother (for) gruel, the grandchild falls on the ground and cries.
18. Tumhe bhātarānaṃ ca bhaginīnaṃ ca mā kujjhatha.
you / with brothers and / with sisters and / do not / get angry
You, do not get angry with (your) brothers and sisters.
19. Dīpaṃ gantārehi nāvāya sindhu taritabbo hoti.
[to] island / by goers / by ship / sea / to be crossed / is
Those who go to the island should cross the sea by ship.
20. Pubbakā (ancient) isayo mantānaṃ (magic spells) kattāro ca mantānaṃ pavattāro (reciters) ca abhaviṃsu/ahesuṃ.
ancient / seers / magic spells' / composers and / magic spells' / reciters and / were
Ancient seers were composers and reciters of magic spells.
21. Mattaññū dātāro nattārānaṃ thokaṃ thokaṃ modake (sweets) dadīṃsu/adāṃsu.
moderate / donors / to grandchildren / a little (of) / sweets / gave
The moderate donors gave a little of the sweets to the grandchildren.
22. Atthaññū netāro manusse sappurise karontā vinetāro bhavanti.
intelligent / leaders / people / good men / making / disciplinarians / are
Intelligent leaders are disciplinarians who make people good men.

23. Mātā dhītaraṃ ovadantī sīsaṃ (head) cumbitvā (kissed) bāhuṃ āmasitvā samassāsesi.

mother / daughter / advising / head / having kissed / arm / having stroked / comforted

The mother advising the daughter kissed (her) head, stroked (her) arm and comforted her.

24. Vadaññū brāhmaṇo khudāya pīlente yācake disvā pahūtaṃ (much) bhojanaṃ (food) dāpesi.

generous / brahmin / by hunger / oppressed / beggars / having seen / much / food / got...to be given

The generous brahmin saw beggars oppressed with hunger and caused much food to be given.

25. Sārathinā āhaṭe veḷavo gahetvā vaḍḍhakī sālaṃ māpesi.

by charioteer / brought / bamboos / having taken / carpenter / hall / got...built

Having taken the bamboos brought by the charioteer, the carpenter got a hall built.

Translate into Pāli:

1. Father and mother went with the brother to see the sister.
pitā ca / mātā ca / agamiṃsu / bhātarā saha / passituṃ / bhaginiṃ
Pitā ca mātā ca bhātarā saha bhaginiṃ passituṃ agamiṃsu.
2. Evil doers will not live long happily.
pāpakārino / na bhavissanti / dīghajīvino / sukhino
Pāpakārino na sukhino dīghajīvino bhavissanti.
3. May the king, together with his retinue, become victorious.
bhūpati / parisāya saha / bhavantu / jetāro
Bhūpati parisāya saha jetāro bhavantu.
4. Mother's brother is the uncle.
mātāya / bhātā / hoti / mātulo
Mātāya bhātā mātulo hoti.
5. The enemies of my brothers tied banners on trees and bamboos.
sattavo / bhātūnaṃ / bandhiṃsu / ketavo / tarūsu ca / veḷūsu ca
Bhātūnaṃ sattavo tarūsu ca veḷūsu ca ketavo bandhiṃsu.
6. The house builder gave bamboos to the grandsons.
vaḍḍhakī/gahakārako / dadi/adāsi / veḷavo / nattānaṃ
Vaḍḍhakī/gahakārako nattānaṃ veḷavo dadi/adāsi.
7. Brother gave food to (my) daughter with a spoon.
bhātā / dadi/adāsi / bhojanaṃ / duhituyā / kaṭacchunā
Bhātā kaṭacchunā duhituyā bhojanaṃ dadi/adāsi.
8. The Buddha is the teacher of gods and men.
Buddho / hoti / satthā / devānaṃ ca / manussānaṃ ca
Buddho devānaṃ ca manussānaṃ ca satthā hoti.
9. May you (pl.) be speakers of the truth.
tumhe / bhavatha / saccaṃ vattāro
Tumhe saccaṃ vattāro bhavatha.
10. Good husbands are kind (kāruṇikā) to their wives like gods.
sappurisā bhattāro / honti / kāruṇikā / bhariyānaṃ / viya / devā
Sappurisā bhattāro bhariyānaṃ devā viya kāruṇikā honti.
11. Let good men become powerful ministers to govern the island.
sappurisā / bhavantu / balino amaccā / pāletuṃ / dīpaṃ
Sappurisā dīpaṃ pāletuṃ balino amaccā bhavantu.

12. The powerful kings were victorious.

balavantā / bhūpatayo / abhaviṃsu/bhaviṃsu / jetāro

Balavantā bhūpatayo jetāro abhaviṃsu/bhaviṃsu.

Pāli Primer Exercise 29

Translate into English:

1. Gehaṃ pavisantaṃ ahiṃ disvā kaññā bhāyitvā assūni pavattentī roditaṃ ārabhi.
house / entering / serpent / having seen / girl / having got frightened / tears / shedding / to cry / started

On seeing the serpent entering the house, the girl was frightened and, shedding tears, began to cry.

Alt: On seeing the serpent entering the house, the girl was frightened and began to weep and cry."

2. Dīpinā hatāya gāviyā aṭṭhīni bhūmiyaṃ vippakiṇṇāni honti.

by leopard / killed / cow's / bones / on ground / scattered / are

The bones of the cow killed by the leopard are scattered on the ground.

3. Nadiyā vārinā vatthāni dhovanto pitā nahāpetuṃ puttaṃ pakkosi.

in river / with water / clothes / washing / father / to get bathed / son / called

Washing clothes with the water in the river, the father called (his) son to get a bath.

4. Tvaṃ sappinā ca madhunā sammissetvā odanaṃ bhuñjissasi.

you / with ghee / and / with honey / having mixed / rice / will eat

You will eat the rice, having mixed (it) with ghee and honey.

5. Mayaṃ khīramhā dadhiṃ labhāma.

we / from milk / curd / get

We get curd from milk.

6. Bhikkhu dīpassa acciṃ olokento aniccasaññaṃ (perception of impermanence)

vaḍḍhento (developing) nisīdi.

monk / lamp's / flame / observing / perception of impermanence / developing / sat

Observing the flame of the lamp, the monk sat developing the perception of impermanence.

7. Pāpakāri luddako dhanuṃ ca sare ca ādāya aṭaviṃ pavitṭho.

evil / hunter / bow and / arrows and / having taken / forest / entered

The evil hunter has taken (his) bow and arrows and entered the forest.

8. Sattu amaccassa satthiṃ asīnā paharivā aṭṭhiṃ chindi.

enemy / minister's / thigh / with sword / having hit / bone / broke

The enemy hit with a sword the minister's thigh and broke (his) bone.

9. Ahaṃ sappinā pacitaṃ odanaṃ madhunā bhuñjituṃ na icchāmi.

I / with ghee / cooked / rice / with honey / to eat / do not like

I do not like to eat the rice cooked in ghee with honey.

10. Nattā hatthehi ca jaṇṇūhi ca gacchantam yācakaṃ disvā anukampamāno bhojanaṃ ca vatthaṃ ca dāpesi.
grandson / with hands / with knees / going / beggar / having seen / feeling compassionate / food and / clothe and / caused...to be given
 Seeing the beggar going on (his) hands and knees, the grandson felt compassionate and caused food and a clothe to be given (to him).
 Alt: Seeing the beggar going on (his) hands and knees, the grandson felt compassionate and had food and clothing given (to him).
11. Dārūni saṃharantiyo itthiyo aṭaviyaṃ āhiṇḍantī gāyiṃsu.
firewood / collecting / women / in forest / wandering / sang
 The women collecting firewood sang wandering in the forest.
12. Ambūmhi jātāni padumāni na ambunā uPālittāni (smeared) honti.
in water / borned / lotuses / not / with water / smeared / are
 Lotuses borned in the water are not smeared with water.
13. Manussā nānākammāni (various work) katvā vasuṃ saṃharitvā puttadāre (children and wives) posetuṃ ussahanti.
people / various work / having done / wealth / having accumulated / children and wives / to bring up / try
 The people doing various work and accumulating wealth try to bring up (their) children and wives.
14. Bhattā mātuyā akkhīsu assūni disvā bhariyāya kujjhi.
husband / mother's / in eyes / tears / having seen / with wife / got angry
 Seeing tears in the mother's eyes, the husband got angry with (his) wife.
15. Pitā khettavatthūni puttānaṃ ca nattārānaṃ ca vibhajitvā vihāraṃ gantvā pabbaji.
father / fields and estates / to children and / to grandchildren and / having distributed / [to] monastery / having gone / renounced
 Having distributed to (his) children and grandchildren fields and estates, the father went to the monastery and became a monk.
16. Pakkhīhi khāditānaṃ phalānaṃ aṭṭhīni rukkhamūle patitāni honti.
by birds / eaten / fruits' / seeds / at root of tree / fallen / are
 The seeds of the fruits eaten by the birds have fallen at the root of the tree.
17. Ācariyo sissānaṃ (pupils) sippaṃ (art) vācento te anukampamāno dhammena jīvitum anusāsi.
teacher / to pupils / art / teaching / them / feeling compassionate / righteously / to live / instructed
 Feeling compassionate, the teacher teaching art to (his) pupils instructed them to live righteously.

18. Bodhisatto samaṇo māraṃ (the evil one) parājetvā Buddhō bhavi/ahosi.
Bodhisatta / ascetic / the evil one / having defeated / Buddha / became
Having defeated the evil one, the Bodhisatta ascetic became the Buddha.
19. Buddhāṃ passivā dhammaṃ sotuṃ patthentā narā dhammaṃ carituṃ vāyamanti.
Buddha / having seen / Dhamma / to hear / aspiring / people / dhamma / to walk / endeavour
Seeing the Buddha and aspiring to hear the Dhamma, the people endeavour to practise the Dhamma.
20. Sace sappurisānaṃ sabbā patthanā (fem. aspirations) samijjheyyuṃ manussā loke sukhaṃ vindeyyuṃ.
if / virtuous men's / all / aspirations / may get fulfilled / people / in world / joy / will experience
If all the aspirations of the virtuous men get fulfilled, the people in the world would experience joy.
21. Vyādhinā pīlitā mātā assūni pavattentī dhītuyā gehaṃ āgantvā mañce sayitvā yāguṃ yāci.
by disease / oppressed / mother / tears / shedding / daughter's / house / having come / on bed / having lay / gruel / asked for
Oppressed by a disease, the mother shedding tears came to the daughter's house, and lying on the bed, asked for gruel.
22. Mātaraṃ anukampamānā dhītā khippaṃ (soon) yāguṃ paṭiyādetvā mātuyā mukhaṃ (face) dhovitvā yāguṃ pāyesi.
to mother / feeling compassionate / daughter / soon / gruel / having prepared / mother's / face / having washed / gruel / made...drink
Feeling compassionate to (her) mother, the daughter soon prepared the gruel, washed (her) mother's face, and helped her drink the gruel.
23. Pitarā puṭṭhaṃ pañhaṃ bhattā sammā (correctly) vibhajitvā upamāya (with a simile) atthaṃ vyākari/vyākāsi.
by father / asked / question / husband / correctly / having analysed / with a simile / meaning / explained
Having analysed correctly the question asked by the father, the husband explained the meaning with a simile.
24. Luddako aṭaviyā bhūmiyaṃ dhaññaṃ vippakiritvā mige palobhetvā (tempting) māretuṃ ussahi.
hunter / in forest / on ground / corn / having scattered / deer / tempting / to kill / tried
The hunter tried to kill the deer by scattering corn on the ground in the forest and tempting (them).

25. Dhaññaṃ khādaṅtā migā āgacchantaṃ luddakaṃ disvā vegena (speedily) dhāvimsu.

corn / eating / deer / coming / having seen / speedily / ran

While eating the corn, the deer saw the hunter coming and ran (away) speedily.

Translate into Pāli:

1. He saw the bones of the animals killed by the leopards in the forest.

so / passi / atṭhīni / pasūnaṃ / hatānaṃ / dīpina / aṭaviyā

So aṭaviyā dīpina hatānaṃ pasūnaṃ atṭhīni passi.

2. You (pl.) will bathe in the river water.

tumhe / nahāyissatha / nadiyā vārisimṃ

Tumhe nadiyā vārisimṃ nahāyissatha.

3. There are tears in the eyes of the daughter who is a young girl.

santi / assūni / cakkhūsu / dhītāya / taruṇiyā

Assūni taruṇiyā dhītāya cakkhūsu santi.

4. The farmer sells ghee and curd to the merchants.

kassako / vikkiṇāti / sappiṃ ca / dadhiṃ ca / vāñijānaṃ

Kassako vāñijānaṃ sappiṃ ca dadhiṃ ca vikkiṇāti.

5. The flames of the lamps danced in the wind (vātena).

accīni / dīpānaṃ / nacciṃsu / vātena

Dīpānaṃ accīni vātena nacciṃsu.

6. There is eczema on the feet of the enemy.

atthi / daddu / pādesu / sattuno

Sattuno pādesu daddu atthi.

7. The bee (bhamara/madhukara) collects honey from flowers without hurting them.

madhukaro / saṃharati / madhuṃ / pupphehi / na viheṭhento / pupphāni

Madhukaro pupphāni na viheṭhento pupphehi madhuṃ saṃharati.

8. The woman bringing firewood from the forest fell into the river.

vanitā / āharamānā / dārūni / aṭaviyā / pati / vāriṃ

Vanitā aṭaviyā dārūni āharamānā vāriṃ pati.

9. Planting trees in the fields and gardens men try to collect wealth.

ropetvā / rukkhe / khettesu ca / uyyānesu ca / manussā / ussahanti / saṃharituṃ / dhanam

Khettesu ca uyyānesu ca rukkhe ropetvā manussā dhanam saṃharituṃ ussahanti.

10. The husband brought a gem for the wife from the city.

sāmī / āhari / maṇiṃ / bhariyāya / nagarasmā

Sāmī nagarasmā bhariyāya maṇiṃ āhari.

Pāli Primer Exercise 30

Translate into English:

1. Balavantehi bhūpatīhi arayo parājitā honti.

by powerful kings / enemies / defeated / are

The enemies are defeated by the powerful kings.

2. Mayaṃ cakkhūhi bhānumantassa suriyassa rasmiyo oloketuṃ na sakkoma.

we / with eyes / of radiant sun / rays / to see / are not able

We are not able to see the rays of the radiant sun with (our) eyes.

3. Bhikkhavo Bhagavatā desitaṃ dhammaṃ sutvā satimantā bhavituṃ vāyamiṃsu.
monks / by Blessed One / preached / dhamma / having heard / mindful / to be / endeavored

The monks heard the dhamma preached by the Blessed One and endeavored to be mindful.

4. Sīlavantā upāsakā Bhagavantaṃ vanditvā dhammaṃ sutvā satimantā bhavituṃ vāyamiṃsu.

virtuous lay devotees / [to] Blessed One / having paid respect / dhamma / having heard / mindful / to be / tried

The virtuous lay devotees, having paid respect to the Blessed One and heard the dhamma, tried to be mindful.

5. Paññavantehi icchitaṃ patthitaṃ samijjhissati.

of the wise / desires / aspirations / will be fulfilled

Desires and aspirations of the wise will be fulfilled.

6. Kulavato bhātā Bhagavatā saha mantento bhūmiyaṃ pattharitāya kilañjāyaṃ (mat) nisinno ahosi.

belonging to good family / brother / with Blessed One / taking counsel / on ground / spread / mat / seated / was

The brother belonging to a good family was seated on the mat spread on the ground, taking counsel with the Blessed One.

7. Phalavantesu tarūsū nisinnā pakkhino phalāni khāditvā aṭṭhīni bhūmiyaṃ pātesuṃ.
on fruit-laden trees / perched / birds / fruits / having eaten / seeds / on ground / dropped

The birds perched on the fruit-laden trees ate fruits and dropped the seeds on the ground.

8. Himavati bahū (many) pasavo ca pakkhī ca uragā (reptiles) ca vasanti.

on Himalayas / many / animals and / birds and / reptiles and / live

Many animals, birds and reptiles live on the Himalayas.

9. Sīlavantā dhammaṃ sutvā cakkhumantā bhavituṃ ussahissanti.
virtuous people / dhamma / having listened to / men with vision / to be / try
Virtuous people listen to the dhamma and try to be men with vision.
10. Guṇavato bandhu sīlavatiṃ pañhaṃ pucchi.
of virtuous one / relatives / virtuous lady / question / ask
The relatives of the virtuous one asked the virtuous lady a question.
11. Guṇavatī yuvati sīlaṃ rakkhantī mātaraṃ posesi.
virtuous young woman / precepts / observing / mother / looked after
The virtuous young woman observing the precepts looked after (her) mother.
12. Yasavatiyā bandhavo balavanto pabhuno abhaviṃsu.
famous lady's / relatives / powerful / eminent / became
The relatives of the famous lady became powerful and eminent people.
13. Dhanavantassa sappurisassa bhariyā puññavatī ahoṣi.
rich good man's / wife / meritorious / was
The rich good man's wife was meritorious.
14. Sīlavantesu vasantā asappurisā pi guṇavantā bhaveyyuṃ.
with virtuous people / living / wicked men / too (even) / good / would become
Even wicked men living in the company of virtuous people would become good.
15. Silavatiyo mātaro putte guṇavante kātuṃ ussahanti.
virtuous mothers / sons / noble / to make / try
The virtuous mothers try to make their sons noble.
16. Buddhimā puriso pāpaṃ karonte putte anusāsitaṃ paññavantaṃ bhikkhuṃ pakkosi.
intelligent man / evil / doing / sons / to admonish / wise monk / invited
The intelligent man invited the wise monk to admonish (his) sons doing evil.
17. Kulavato nattā sīlavatā bhikkhunā dhammaṃ sutvā pasīditvā gehaṃ pahāya bhikkhūsu pabbaji.
grandson of a man of good family / virtuous monk / dhamma / having heard / having being pleased / home / having left / among monks / got ordained
The grandson of a noble family, was pleased after listening to the dhamma from the virtuous monk, left the household and got ordained among the monks.
18. Balavantā pabhuno guṇavanto bhavantu.
powerful men of eminence / righteous / may...be
May the powerful men of eminence be righteous.
19. Dhanavantā balavantā kadāci karahaci (seldom) guṇavantā bhavanti.
rich powerful people / seldom / virtuous / are
Rich powerful people are seldom virtuous.

20. Himavantasmā āgato paññavā isi sīlavatiyā mātuyā uyyāne atithi ahosi.
from Himalayas / come / wise sage / virtuous mother's / in park / guest / was
The wise sage who has come from the Himalayas was the guest of the virtuous mother in the park.

21. Dubbalaṃ (weak) sīlavatiṃ itthiṃ disvā anukampamānā dhanavatī taṃ (her) posesi.
weak virtuous woman / having seen / feeling compassionate / rich lady / her / brought...up
Feeling compassionate, the rich lady saw the weak virtuous woman and brought her up.

22. Himavati phalavantā taravo na chinditabbā honti.
in Himalayas / fruitful trees / not to be cut / are
The fruitful trees in the Himalayas should not be cut.

23. Dhammassa viññātāro yasavantā bhavituṃ na ussahanti.
of Dhamma / knowers / famous / to be / do not try
Those who know the Dhamma do not try to be famous.

24. Bandhumā balavā hoti, dhanavā bandhumā hoti.
he who has relatives / powerful / is / he who is rich / relatives / has
He who has relatives is powerful, he who is rich has relatives.

25. Sīlavatī rājinī guṇavatīhi itthīhi saddhiṃ sālāyaṃ nisīditvā yasavatiyā kaññāya kathaṃ suṇi.
virtuous queen / with good women / in hall / having seated / famous girl's / speech / listened
The virtuous queen with the good women sat in the hall and listened to the speech of the famous girl.

26. Guṇavā puriso rukkhahā ojavantāni phalāni ocinitvā vihāre vasantānaṃ sīlavantānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vibhaji.
virtuous man / from tree / nourishing fruits / having picked / in monastery / living / to virtuous monks / distributed
The virtuous man picked nourishing fruits from the tree and distributed to the virtuous monks living in the monastery.

27. Balavatiyā rājiniyā amaccā dhammena dīpe manusse pālesuṃ.
powerful queen's / ministers / righteously / on island / people / ruled
The ministers of the powerful queen ruled the people on the island righteously.

28. Yasavantīnaṃ nārīnaṃ dhītarō pi yasavantiyo bhavissanti.
of famous women / daughters / too / famous / will be
The daughters of the famous women will be famous too.

29. Paññavantiyā yuvatiyā puṭṭho dhanavā pañhaṃ vyākātuṃ asakkonto sabhāyaṃ nisīdi.

by wise maiden / asked / rich man / question / to explain / unable / in hall / sat

The rich man, unable to explain the question asked by the wise maiden, sat in the hall.

30. Bhānumā suriyo manussānaṃ ālokaṃ deti.

radiant / sun / to people / light / gives

The radiant sun gives light to the people.

Translate into Pāli:

1. Sages living in the Himalaya sometimes (kadāci) come to towns.
munayo / vasantā / himavante / kadāci / upasaṅkamanti / nagare
Munayo himavante vasantā nagare kadāci upasaṅkamanti.
2. Mindful monks preached the doctrine to wise lay devotees.
satimantā bhikkhavo / desesuṃ / dhammaṃ / paññavantānaṃ upāsakānaṃ
Satimantā bhikkhavo paññavantānaṃ upāsakānaṃ dhammaṃ desesuṃ.
3. Fortunate people have virtuous friends and relations.
puññavantānaṃ manussānaṃ / atthi/santi/bhavanti/honti / guṇavantā mittā ca / bandhavo ca
Puññavantānaṃ manussānaṃ guṇavantā mittā ca bandhavo ca atthi/santi/bhavanti/honti.
4. Rich merchants go from village to village selling goods.
dhanavantā vāṇijā / gacchanti / gāmasmā / gāmaṃ / vikkiṇantā / bhaṇḍāni
Dhanavantā vāṇijā bhaṇḍāni vikkiṇantā gāmasmā gāmaṃ gacchanti.
5. The virtuous girl was the wife of the rich teacher.
guṇavatī taruṇī / ahosi / bhariyā / dhanavantassa ācariyassa
Guṇavatī taruṇī dhanavantassa ācariyassa bhariyā ahosi.
6. The intelligent monk answered the question asked by the powerful eminent person.
paññavā bhikkhu / vyākari / pañhaṃ / puṭṭhaṃ / balavatā pabhunā
Paññavā bhikkhu balavatā pabhunā puṭṭhaṃ pañhaṃ vyākari.
7. There are garlands in the hand of the virtuous girl.
atthi / mālāyo / hatthe / guṇavatiyā kumāriyā
Guṇavatiyā kumāriyā hatthe mālāyo atthi.
8. The rich are famous, the wise are virtuous.
dhanavanto / honti / yasavantā / paññavantā / honti / guṇavantā
Dhanavanto yasavantā honti, paññavantā guṇavantā honti.
9. You (pl.) do not avoid virtuous and wise men.
tumhe / mā parivajjetha / paññavante ca / guṇavante ca
Mā tumhe paññavante ca guṇavante ca parivajjetha.
10. The Fortunate One is living in the famous island ruled by the powerful king.
Bhagavanto / viharati / yasavati dīpasmim / Pālīte / balavantena bhūpatinā
Bhagavanto balavantena bhūpatinā Pālīte yasavati dīpasmim viharati.
11. If a wise man lives in the village, people will become virtuous.
sace / sīlavā manusso / vasati / gāme / manussā / bhavissanti / guṇavantā
Sace sīlavā manusso gāme vasati, manussā guṇavantā bhavissanti.

12. May men of good families become virtuous and wise.
kulavantā manussā / bhavantu / guṇavantā ca / viññātāro ca
Kulavantā manussā guṇavantā ca viññātāro ca bhavantu.

13. People will follow the rich and powerful.
manussā / anugacchissanti / dhanavante ca / balavante ca
Manussā dhanavante ca balavante ca anugacchissanti.

14. The famous king defeated the powerful enemy who has many relations.
yasavanto bhūpati / parājesi / bandhumantaṃ balavantaṃ sattum
Yasavanto bhūpati bandhumantaṃ balavantaṃ sattum parājesi.

15. People with eyes see the radiant sun.
cakkhumantā manussā / passanti / bhānumantaṃ suriyaṃ
Cakkhumantā manussā bhānumantaṃ suriyaṃ passanti.

Pāli Primer Exercise 31

Translate into English:

1. Mama ācariyo maṃ vācento* potthakaṃ (book) likhi (wrote).
my / teacher / me / teaching / book / wrote
My teacher (who is) teaching me wrote a book.
2. Mayhaṃ bhaginī gilānaṃ (sick) pitaraṃ posesi.
my / sister / sick father / looked after
My sister looked after (our) sick father.
3. Dātāro bhikkhūnaṃ dānaṃ dentā amhe pi bhojāpesuṃ.
donors / to monks / alms / giving / us / too / fed
The donors giving alms to the monks fed us too.
4. Tumhākaṃ dhītaro kuhiṃ (where) gamissanti?
your / daughters / where / will go
Where will your daughters go?
5. Amhākaṃ dhītaro satthāraṃ namassituṃ Veluvanaṃ gamissanti.
our / daughters / teacher / to worship / [to] Veluvana / will go
Our daughters will go to Veluvana to worship the teacher.
6. Amhaṃ kammāni karontā dāsā (servants) pi sappurisā bhavanti.
for us / work / doing / servants / too / virtuous men / become
The servants doing work for us become virtuous men too.
Alt: The servants doing work for us are virtuous men too.
7. Amhehi katāni puññāni ca pāpāni ca amhe anubandhanti.
by us / done / merit and / evil and / us / follow
Merit and evil done by us follow us.
8. Tayā kitāni bhaṇḍāni tava dhītā mañjūsāsu pakkhipitvā ṭhapesi.
by you / bought / goods / your / daughter / in boxes / having put / kept
Your daughter put the goods bought by you in the boxes and kept (them).
9. Kulavantā ca caṇḍālā (outcasts) ca amhesu bhikkhūsu pabbajanti.
men of good families and / outcastes and / among us / monks / renounce
(Both) men of good families and outcastes renounce (the world) among us monks.
10. Amhākaṃ uyyāne phalavantesu tarūsu vaṇṇavantā pakkhino caranti.
in our park / on fruitful trees / colourful birds / move
The colourful birds move on the fruitful trees in our park.

11. Uyyānaṃ āgantvā tiṇāni khādanā migā amhe passivā bhāyitvā aṭaviṃ dhāviṃsu.
[to] park / having come / grass / eating / deer / us / having seen / were frightened / [into] forest / ran
 Coming to the park and eating grass, the deer having seen us were frightened and ran into the forest.
12. Amhākaṃ bhattāro nāvāya udadhiṃ taritvā dīpaṃ pāpuṇiṃsu.
our / husbands / by ship / sea / having crossed / island / reached
 Our husbands crossed the sea by ship and reached the island.
13. Amhaṃ bhūpatayo balavantā jetāro bhavanti.
our / kings / powerful / victorious / are
 Our kings are powerful and victorious.
14. Tumhākaṃ nattāro ca mama bhātaro ca sahayakā abhaviṃsu/ahesuṃ.
your / grandsons and / my / brothers and / friends / were
 Your grandsons and my brothers were friends.
15. Tumhehi āhaṭāni cīvarāni mama mātā bhikkhūnaṃ pūjesi.
by you / brought / robes / my / mother / to monks / offered
 My mother offered to the monks the robes brought by you.
16. Uyyāne nisinno ahaṃ nattārehi kīlantaṃ tavaṃ apassiṃ.
in park / seated / I / with grandsons / playing / you / saw
 Seated in the park, I saw you playing with the grandsons.
17. Dhaññaṃ minanto ahaṃ tayā saddhiṃ kathetuṃ na sakkomi.
corn / measuring / I / with you / to speak / am not able
 Measuring corn, I am not able to speak with you.
18. Ahaṃ tava na kujjhāmi, tvaṃ me kujjhasi.
I / with you / am not angry / you / with me / are angry
 I am not angry with you, you get angry with me.
19. Mama dhanavanto bandhavo viññū viduno bhavanti.
my rich relatives / intelligent / educated / are
 My rich relatives are intelligent and educated.
20. Dīpassa accinā ahaṃ tava chāyaṃ passituṃ sakkomi.
of lamp / by flame / I / your / shadow / to see / am able
 By the shape of the lamp, I can see your shadow.
21. Amhākaṃ bhūpatayo jetāro hutvā pāsādesu ketavo ussāpesuṃ (hoisted).
our / kings / victorious / having being / on palaces / banners / hoisted
 Our kings being victorious hoisted banners on the palaces.

22. Bhātuno puttā mama gehe viharantā sippaṃ uggaṇhiṃsu.
brother's / sons / my / in house / living / arts and science / learnt
Brother's sons/children living in my house received education.

23. Tava duhitā bhikkhuno ovāde ṭhatvā patino kāruṇikā sakhī (friend) ahosi.
your / daughter / monk's / advice / having abided / to husband / kind / friend / became
Your daughter abiding by the monk's advice became a kind friend to (her) husband.

24. Kusalaṃ karontā netāro saggamaṃ gantāro bhavissanti.
good deeds / doing / leaders / [to] heavens / goes / will be
The leaders doing good deeds will be heaven-goers.

25. Sace coro gehaṃ pavisati sīsaṃ bhinditvā nāsetabbo hoti.
if / robber / house / enters / head / having broken / to be killed / is
If a robber enters the house, he should be killed by breaking (his) head.**

26. Amhākaṃ sattuno hatthesu ca pādesu ca daddu atthi.
of our enemy / on hands and / on feet and / eczema / there is
There is eczema on the hands and feet of our enemy.

27. Sīlavantā buddhimantehi saddhiṃ loke manussānaṃ hitasukhāya (for welfare and happiness) nānā kammāni karonti.
righteous men / with intelligent men / in world / people's / for welfare and happiness / various activities / perform
Righteous men together with intelligent people perform various activities for the welfare and happiness of human beings in the world.

28. Sace susūnaṃ vinetā kāruniko hoti, te sotavantā susavo gunavantā bhavissanti.
if / young ones' / disciplinarian / kind person / is / they / listening young ones / virtuous men / will become
If the disciplinarian of the young ones is a kind person, they will become virtuous listening (to him).

29. Mayaṃ khīramhā dadhi ca dadhimhā sappiṃ ca labhāma.
we / from milk / curds and / from curds / ghee and / get
We get curds from milk and ghee from curds.

30. Mayaṃ sappiṃ ca madhuṃ ca sammissetvā bhojanaṃ paṭiyādetvā bhuñjissāma.
we / ghee and / honey and / having mixed / meal / having prepared / shall enjoy
We shall enjoy a dish (meal) prepared by mixing ghee and honey.

Translate into Pāli:

1. May our sons and grandsons live long and happily.
amhākaṃ puttā ca / nattāro ca / dīghajivino ca / sukhino ca / (hontu)
Amhākaṃ puttā ca nattāro ca dīghajivino ca sukhino ca hontu.
2. Trees should not be cut by us or by you.
taravo / na chinditabbā honti / amhehi ca / tumhehi ca
Taravo amhehi ca tumhehi ca na chinditabbā honti.
3. Your king went to the island with the ministers and defeated the enemy.
tumhākaṃ / bhūpati / gantvā / dīpaṃ / mantīhi saha / parājesi / sattavo
Tumhākaṃ bhūpati mantīhi saha dīpaṃ gantvā sattavo parājesi.
4. I picked up the seeds which were scattered on the ground by you.
aḥaṃ / saṃhariṃ / bijāni / vippakiṇṇāni / bhūmiyaṃ / tvayā
Ahaṃ tvayā bhūmiyaṃ vippakiṇṇāni bijāni saṃhariṃ.
5. Our teacher who was wise and famous taught us the doctrine.
amhākaṃ / viññū yasavanto ācariyo / vācesī / amhe / dhammaṃ
Amhākaṃ viññū yasavanto ācariyo amhe dhammaṃ vācesī.
6. A bird taking a fruit by the beak was seen by you.
pakkhī / ocinanto / phalaṃ / tuṇḍena / diṭṭho / tayā
Tuṇḍena phalaṃ ocinanto pakkhī tayā diṭṭho.
7. My grandson wishes to become a doctor.
mayhaṃ / nattā / icchati / bhavituṃ / vejjo
Mayhaṃ nattā vejjo bhavituṃ icchati.
8. You (pl.) saw sages living in caves in the Himalaya mountain.
tumhe / passittha / munayo / vasante / guhāsu / Himavantamhi girimhi
Tumhe Himavantamhi girimhi guhāsu vasante munayo passittha.
9. May our sons and daughters become rich and virtuous.
amhākaṃ / puttā ca / dhītarō ca / bhavantu / dhanavantā ca / guṇavantā ca
Amhākaṃ puttā ca dhītarō ca dhanavantā ca guṇavantā ca bhavantu.
10. My grandson will become a disciple of yours.
mama / nattā / bhavissati / sāvako / tava
Mama nattā tava sāvako bhavissati.
11. May you be rich and famous.
tvaṃ / hohi/bhava / dhanavanto ca / yasavanto ca
Tvaṃ dhanavanto ca yasavanto ca hohi/bhava.

12. The bee (madhukara) is standing on the lotus born (jāta) in the water.
madhukaro / tiṭṭhati / padume / jāte / uduke
Madhukaro uduke jāte padume tiṭṭhati.

13. The devoted lay devotee gave a flower to the young girl of good family.
saddhāvanto upāsako / ādadi / pupphaṃ / kulavantiyā yuvatiyā
Saddhāvanto upāsako kulavantiyā yuvatiyā pupphaṃ ādadi.

14. The famous young girl has a colourful gem in her hand.
yasavantiyā yuvatiyā / (atthi/hoti/bhavati) / vaṇṇavanto mani / hatthamhi
Yasavantiyā yuvatiyā hatthamhi vaṇṇavanto mani atthi/hoti/ bhavati.

15. The radiant sun illuminates the world.
bhānumanto ravi / obhāseti / lokaṃ
Bhānumanto ravi lokaṃ obhāseti.

** How does vāceti, which literally means "cause to speak" came to mean "teach"? In the past, teaching is largely done through rote learning. For the teacher to pass on his knowledge to the pupil, he makes his pupil repeat after him and makes his recite what he has committed into memory. Thus, in teaching the student, the teacher literally causes him to speak.*

*** At this point of time, it is important to remind everyone that Buddhism strongly advises against taking lives.*

Pāli Primer Exercise 32

Translate into English:

1. Yassā so putto hoti sā mātā puññavatī hoti.

her / he / son / is / she / fortunate mother / is

Lit: He is her son, she is a fortunate mother.

She, whose son he is, is a fortunate mother.

2. Yo taṃ dīpaṃ pāleti so dhammiko bhūpati hoti.

he who / that / island / rules / he / righteous king / is

He who rules that island is a righteous king.

3. Kena ajja (today) navaṃ (new) jīvitamaggaṃ na pariyesitabbaṃ?

who / today / new / way of life / should not search

Who should not search for a new way of life today?

4. Sace tumhe asappurisā lokaṃ dūseyyātha (pollute) kattha puttadhītarehi saddhiṃ tumhe vasatha?

if / you / wicked men / world / would pollute / where / with sons and daughters / you / live

If you wicked men pollute the world, where would you live with your sons and daughters?

5. Yadā bhikkhavo sannipatitvā sālāyaṃ kilañjāsu nisīdiṃsu tadā Buddho pāvīsi.

when / monks / having assembled / in hall / on mats / sat / then / Buddha / entered

When the monks assembled and sat on the mats in the hall, then the Buddha entered.

6. Yasmiṃ padese Buddho viharati tattha gantuṃ ahaṃ icchāmi.

(in) which / in locality / Buddha / dwells / there / to go / I / wish

In which locality the Buddha dwells, there I wish to go.

7. Yāyaṃ guhāyaṃ sīhā vasanti taṃ pasavo na upasaṅkamanti.

(in) which / in cave / lions / live / there / beasts / do not approach

In which cave the lions live, there beasts do not approach.

8. Yo dhanavā hoti, tena sīlavatā bhavitabbaṃ.

he who / rich / is / he / virtuous / should be

He who is rich should be virtuous.

9. Sace tumhe maṃ pañhaṃ pucchissatha ahaṃ vissajjetuṃ (to explain) ussahissāmi.

if / you / me / question / would ask / I / to explain / will try

If you ask me the question, I will try to explain.

10. Yatha sīlavantā bhikkhavo vasanti tattha manussā sappurisā honti.
where / virtuous monks / live / there / people / good men / are
Where virtuous monks live, the people there are good.
11. Kadā tvaṃ mātaraṃ passituṃ bhariyāya saddhiṃ gacchasi?
when / you / mother / to see / with wife / go
When will you go to see mother with (your) wife?
12. Yāhi rukkhā chinnā tāyo pucchituṃ kassako āgato hoti.
(by) whom / trees / cut / them / to question / farmer / come / has
The farmer has come to question those women by whom the trees were cut.
13. Kathaṃ tumhe udadhiṃ tarituṃ ākaṅkhatha?
how / you / sea / to cross / wish
How do you wish to cross the sea?
14. Kuto tā itthiyo maṇayo āhariṃsu?
from where / they / women / gems / brought
From where did the women bring the gems?
15. Yāsu mañjūsāsu ahaṃ suvaṇṇaṃ nikkhipiṃ tā corā coresuṃ.
(in) which / boxes / I / gold / put / they / robbers / stole
They, the robbers, stole those boxes in which I put the gold.
16. Yo ajja nagaraṃ gacchati so tarūsu ketavo passissati.
he who / today / [to] city / goes / he / on trees / flags / will see
He who goes to the city today will see flags on the trees.
17. Yassa mayā yāgu pūjitā so bhikkhu tava putto hoti.
to him (whom) / by me / gruel / offered / he / monk / your / son / is
The monk to whom I offered gruel is your son.
18. Kuto ahaṃ dhammassa viññātāraṃ paññavantaṃ bhikkhuṃ labhissāmi?
from where / I / knowledgeable of the Dhamma / wise monk / will get
From where will I get a wise monk who understands the Dhamma?
19. Yasmā so bhikkhūsu pabbaji, tasmā sā pi pabbajituṃ icchati.
because / he / among monks / got ordained / therefore / she / too / to get ordained / wished
Because he got ordained among the monks, therefore she wishes to get ordained too.
20. Yaṃ ahaṃ jānāmi tumhe pi taṃ jānātha.
he who / I / know / you / too / him / know
Lit: He who I know, you know him too.
You also know him whom I know.

21. Yāsaṃ itthīnaṃ dhaṇaṃ so icchati tāhi taṃ labhituṃ so na sakkoti.
of (whom) / women / wealth / he / wishes / from (them) / it / to get / he / is unable
He is unable to get from those women their wealth which he desires.

22. Yato amhākaṃ bhūpati arayo parājesi tasmā mayaṃ tarūsu ketavo bandhimha.
because / our / king / enemies / defeated / therefore / we / on trees / banners / tied
Because our king defeated the enemies, we tied banners on trees.

23. Kadā amhākaṃ patthanā (aspirations) samijjhanti?
when / our / aspirations / will fulfill
When will our aspirations come to fruition?

24. Sabbe te sappurisā tesāṃ pañhe vissajjetuṃ vāyamantā sālāya nisinnā honti.
all / they / good men / for them / questions / to solve / trying / in hall / seated / are
All those good men are seated in the hall trying to solve their questions for them.

25. Sace tvaṃ dvāraṃ thakesi ahaṃ pavisitūṃ na sakkomi.
if / you / door / shut / I / to enter / am not able
If you shut the door, I cannot enter.

26. Amhehi katāni kammāni chāyāyo viya amhe anubandhanti.
by us / done / actions / shadows / like / us / follow
Actions done by us follow us like shadows.

27. Susavo mātaraṃ rakkhanti.
young ones / mother / protect
The young ones protect (their) mother.

28. Ahaṃ sāminā saddhiṃ gehe viharantī modāmi.
I / with husband / in house / living / am happy
I am happy living in the house with (my) husband.

29. Tumhākaṃ puttā ca dhītaro ca udadhiṃ taritvā bhaṇḍāni vikkiṇantā mūlaṃ
pariyesitūṃ icchanti.
*your / sons and / daughters and / sea / having crossed / goods / selling / money / to
search / hope*
Your sons and daughters cross the sea and hope to search money (gain) selling
goods.

30. Tvaṃ suraṃ pivasi, tasmā sā tava kujjhati.
you / liquor / drink / therefore / she / with you / gets angry
You drink liquor, therefore she gets angry with you.

Translate into Pāli:

1. He who is virtuous will defeat the enemy.

(so) yo / hoti / sīlavā / parājessati / arim̐

Yo sīlavā hoti so arim̐ parājessati.

2. The girl who spoke at the meeting is not a relation of mine.

dārikā (yā) / kathesi / sabhāyaṃ / na hoti / bandhu / mayhaṃ

Yā dārikā sabhāyaṃ kathesi sā na mayhaṃ bandhu hoti.

3. When the mother comes home the daughter will give the gems.

yadā / mātā / āgamissati / gehaṃ / dhītā / dassati/dadissati / maṇayo*

Yadā mātā gehaṃ āgamissati (tadā) dhītā maṇayo dassati/dadissati.

4. The dog to whom I gave rice is my brother's.

kukkurāya / yassa / ahaṃ / adadiṃ / odanaṃ / (so) / hoti / mayhaṃ / bhātussa

Yassa kukkurāya ahaṃ odanaṃ adadiṃ so mayhaṃ bhātussa hoti.

5. Why did you not come home today to worship the monks?

kasmā / tvaṃ / na āgami / gehaṃ / ajja / vandituṃ / bhikkhavo

Kasmā tvaṃ bhikkhavo vandituṃ ajja gehaṃ na āgami?

6. From where did you get the robes which you offered to the monks?

kutra / tvaṃ / labhi / cīvarāni / yāni / tvaṃ / pūjayi / bhikkhūnaṃ

Yāni cīvarāni kutra tvaṃ labhi tvaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pūjayi?

7. (To) whom did you give the gold which I gave you?

kassa / tvaṃ / adāsi / suvaṇṇaṃ / mayā / dinnāṃ / tava

Mayā tava suvaṇṇaṃ kassa tvaṃ adāsi dinnāṃ?

8. Eat what you like.

Lit: Whatever you like, eat it.

yaṃ / tvaṃ / icchasi / bhuñja / taṃ

Yaṃ tvaṃ icchasi, taṃ bhuñja.

9. I will sit on the rock until you bathe in the river.

*ahaṃ / nisīdissāmi / pāsāṇe / yāva / tvaṃ / nahāyissasi** / nadiyaṃ*

Yāva tvaṃ nadiyaṃ nahāyissasi tāva ahaṃ pāsāṇe nisīdissāmi.

10. Where intelligent people live there I wish to dwell.

yattha / viññātāro / viharanti / tattha / ahaṃ / icchāmi / viharituṃ

Yattha viññātāro viharanti tattha ahaṃ viharituṃ icchāmi.

* Use future tense.

** Use future tense.